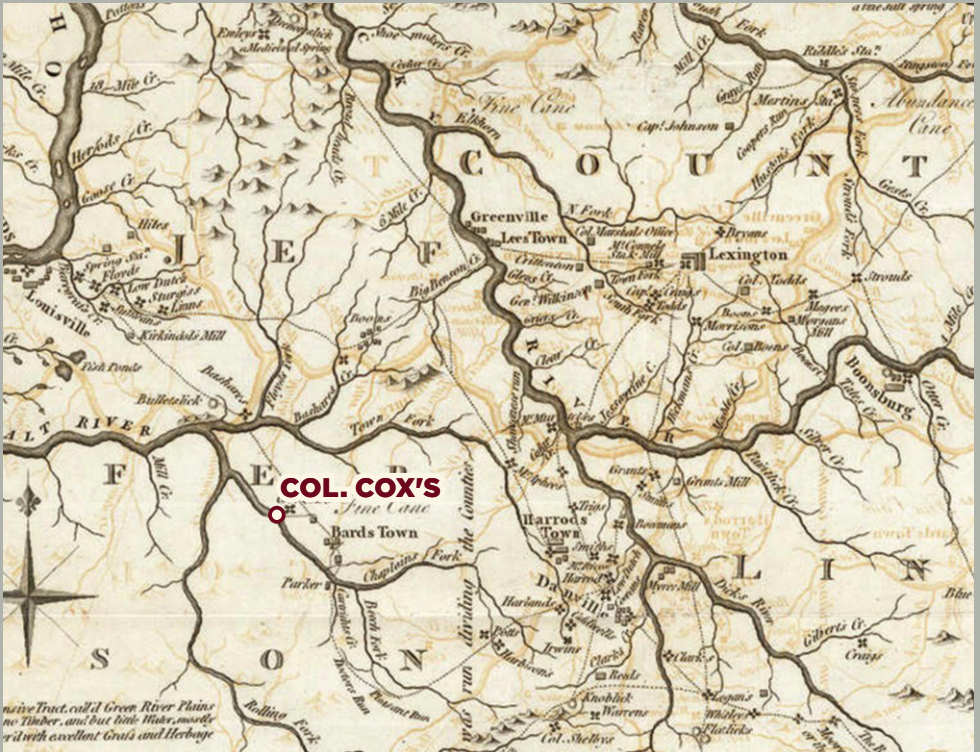


# MORE FRAGMENTS OF MARTIN FAMILY HISTORY



Cox's Station near Bardstown, Nelson County, Kentucky

R. Eden Martin

MORE FRAGMENTS  
OF  
MARTIN FAMILY HISTORY



*For my family*

MORE FRAGMENTS  
OF  
MARTIN FAMILY HISTORY

R. Eden Martin

Chicago  
2014

Copyright © 2014 R. Eden Martin

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical photocopying, recording, or otherwise, without permission of R. Eden Martin.

*Design and typography by Gareth Breunlin*

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<i>Preface</i>		1
<i>Chapter 1</i>	Before 1797: Central Kentucky	11
<i>Chapter 2</i>	1797-1817: Logan County, Kentucky	83
<i>Chapter 3</i>	Charles Neely and the Neely Family	117
<i>Chapter 4</i>	1817/1818: The Move to Illinois	169
<i>Chapter 5</i>	The Children of John and Isabella/Sarah, and their Families	183
<i>Chapter 6</i>	John Eden Martin As I Remember Him. Olive Martin	239
<i>Chapter 7</i>	Robert W. Martin: 1895 – 1970	249
<i>Index</i>		300

# PREFACE

It has been almost a quarter century since I published *Fragments of Martin Family History* (hereafter referred to as “*Fragments*”), the centerpiece of which was a long memorandum written by my grandfather, I.J. Martin, about our Martin predecessors. He wrote of the family tradition that the first of the Martin family to come to America had come from England. This first American Martin in our line was said to be one of three brothers who came from the south of England to Virginia before the Revolutionary War.

Our earliest-identifiable Kentucky ancestor, John Martin, was said to be a descendant of one of these three immigrant Martins. Grandfather wrote that John Martin “married Sarah Scott, a member of the Virginia family that was later honored by the distinguished soldier General Winfield Scott.” I.J. thought that John and Sarah “came to the Kentucky settlements about the year 1777. They lived in a fort on or near the Kentucky River during the period of the Indian wars. Some of their children were born in the fort, including [I.J.’s] great-grandfather, James Scott Martin, who was born in 1779.” I.J. did not know the name of the fort where the family lived, but reported that Sarah “used to tell her granddaughters in Illinois about her life in the Kentucky fort – about molding bullets for the men who were defending the stockade during the Indian attacks.” *Fragments*, at 101-102. One of those granddaughters was surely I.J.’s own grandmother, Ann Neely Martin.



Enough research had been done by 1990 to establish that by September 1797 John Martin and his family were living in southwestern Kentucky, in Logan County, not far from Russellville. We know where their properties were located. We know some of the churches they attended. Both property and church records indicate that John's wife's name was "Isabella," though she may have been called "Sarah." And we know that in late 1817 or perhaps 1818, John and his wife and several of their married children left Logan County and moved north into Illinois Territory.

As more genealogy and local history were being published in books and on the internet, I hoped that we would find out where the Martins had been in central Kentucky before 1797, and before that in Virginia. It was also reasonable to expect that we would figure out the supposed connection between Isabella/Sarah and the family of Scotts that produced General Winfield Scott.

Now, after over two decades of sporadic additional digging, it is reasonably certain that Charles Neely (who married Jane Martin, daughter of John and Isabella, in September 1797) was a son of James Neely, who lived on Cartwright's Creek in Washington County, an area that was part of Nelson County before it was hived off in 1792 to form a separate county. (Charles Neely and his Neely forebears are our direct ancestors because a daughter of Charles and Jane – Ann Neely – married her cousin John Martin; they would become the grandparents of I.J. Martin, my grandfather.) We know the names of Charles' brothers and sisters. One of these brothers – David Neely – in 1797 acquired land adjacent to that of John and Isabella/Sarah in Logan County. We are also reasonably sure that this Neely family came from Ulster and Orange Counties, New York.

"John Martin" was a common name in Virginia and Kentucky during the last two decades of the 18<sup>th</sup> Century. One of these "John Martins" was living near the Neelys, not far from Bardstown in north-central Nelson County. We do not know the name of his wife, but his profile seems to fit "our" John. This Nelson County John was within the right age range; he had no land (ours would later – in 1797 – buy his Logan county land on credit); and the ages of his two sons as reported on the 1792 and 1793 tax lists roughly fit the ages of our John's oldest sons. Moreover, this Nelson County John was living where I.J. reported he was: in central Kentucky, not far from the Kentucky River. He was near where one of the major Indian attacks occurred – the one on Kincheloe's or Burnt Station, on Simpson's Creek. Old John's widow told her granddaughters in Illinois about one of the Indian attacks and said the settlers all hated Simon Girty – and Girty was in the attack on Burnt Station.

There were many other Martins in the Bardstown area – some of them almost certainly relatives of John. Thomas and William Martin lived near John.

Indeed, John and Thomas both obtained Virginia Treasury Warrants to acquire land on the same day and place, one after the other – John (Warrant Number 12,299, June 15, 1782), and Thomas (Warrant Number 12,298, June 15, 1782). The warrants were signed by John Hawn, Kentucky Land Office, at Frankfort, the state capitol.

The two men then entered land parcels based on those warrants – also on the same day. John Martin entered 500 acres on Green River based on his warrant on December 17, 1782, but he did not have the land surveyed.

Thomas entered a 354.5 acre parcel based on his warrant, also on December 27, 1782. He did not have the land surveyed until August 26, 1797: 354.5 acres of land on the “second west fork of Cox’s Creek,” near Bardstown.

Thomas Martin in 1798 acquired 30 additional acres on Kimbly’s Run, near Cox’s Creek.

Tax records from Nelson County in 1792 and 1793 confirm that John Martin was living near Thomas Martin, and also Andrew Kimbly, near Kimbly’s Run.

Nathaniel Martin was on the Washington County side of the county line, probably close to the Neelys. Two or perhaps three Samuel Martins were nearby – and because John and Isabella/Sarah named one of their older sons “Samuel,” there is reason to suspect that it was a family name. Aquilla and Jesse Martin were also in the neighborhood.

As for where the Martins were before they came to central Kentucky, we are almost as clueless now as we were in 1990. I reported then the traces of evidence that caused me to think we might some day tie our John Martin to the man of that name who owned property not far from Roanoke, on Back Creek, not far from the North Carolina state line. But those traces are still all we have. James Scott Martin (son of John and Isabella/Sarah) told a census taker in 1860 that he had been born in North Carolina. But we have no other evidence as to where or when – and James Scott later also reported that he was born in Virginia (which then included Kentucky).

There are other hints as to where old John and his family might have been before Kentucky. We find lots of Martins and Scotts and Neelys living in the 1770’s in what is now Monongalia County, West Virginia, south of Pittsburg – but was then part of the state of Virginia. A prominent Martin named Charles founded a fort not far from what is now Morgantown. There were “Johns” in his family. Aquilla Martin lived on the Monongahela in what is now Greene County, Pa. Nearby were Thomas Scott and David Scott during the 1770s. Not far away, on a tributary of the Monongahela, lived “John Martin” and “Ashael Martin.” *The Monongalia Story*, Carl Core, 1974, at 181. The Scotts produced several daughters there named “Sarah.” One who was about the right age was

the daughter of Adonijah Scott. But she reportedly married a James Ward. So we have possibilities – but no real evidence.

On December 24, 1759, a James Scott of Amelia County, Virginia, in his will left “to my daughter Isbel Scott one feather bed and furniture on which she now lieth.” Amelia County Will Book I, *The Virginia Genealogist*, Vol 18, No. 2, at 105. We do not know where or with whom Isbel shared that feather bed.

We find on the internet references to a James Scott of Rowan County, North Carolina, who married Lydia Martin in 1742. He died in 1772, leaving three children: Agnes, James and “Sarah.” Could this Sarah perhaps have married a cousin, John Martin?

We know of another young woman named Isabella Scott who was “imported” on August 21, 1771, into Augusta County, Virginia, by her mother (also named Isabella) accompanied by a James Scott, who may have been her uncle and who was importing his own family at the same time. Augusta County Court Records, Order Book No. 7. “Importing” was a formal process that established a right to acquire land from the government. Unfortunately, we do not know what happened to young Isabella.

\* \* \*

It has been a fascinating search. In the course of it, I have met some remarkable people, including Dr. James Lawler, the pre-eminent researcher and scholar of the Neely family. I have browsed in many state and county histories, and learned a little about the trans-Appalachian areas before and after the Revolutionary and Indian wars. I’ve seen at much closer range what it was like for these pioneers to travel together, settle new territory and then pick up and move again, working unceasingly to clear fields and rebuild their homes and churches, all the while living with little protection from Indians, hunger, disease, the hazards of childbirth, storms that wrecked their crops, and clever men who used the courts to take land they thought was theirs. This patchwork picture would be roughly accurate for the Martins and Scotts and Neelys whatever creeks they lived on and whatever their genetic connections to each other.

So even though I have not found proof as to John Martin’s identity that would stand up in court, I’ve found something that turned out to be more important: a firmer sense of what the reality of life must have been like for our ancestors in colonial Virginia, Kentucky and Illinois up to the time of the Civil War.

I have checked and rechecked names and dates, but no doubt errors have crept in. Some of these have been preserved from elsewhere; others I’ve probably created myself. For all these, I apologize.



John Filson's Map of Kentucky, first published in 1784.  
 Nelson County was created out of Jefferson County in late 1784.





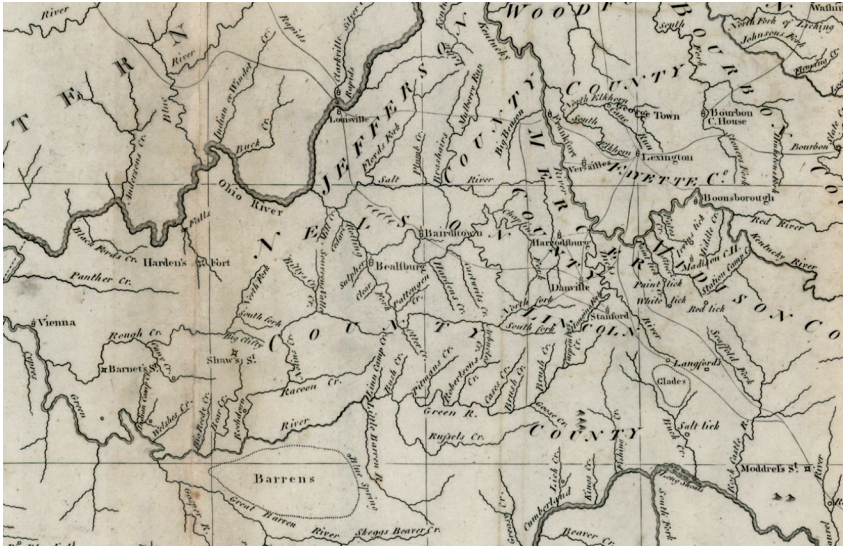
Detail from Filson's Map: Bardstown and North Central Nelson County

The dotted line from the east that loops south (below the “N”) and then north to “Bards Town” represents the “Wilderness Trace,” a primitive road that enabled travellers to make their way from Danville and Harrods Town, via Potts Station and the settlements along Cartwright’s Creek, crossing Beach Fork at Parker’s Station, then on into Bards Town – or a little beyond to Col. Cox’s Station.



Russell Map of Kentucky, 1794, Showing Nelson, Jefferson and Logan Counties.



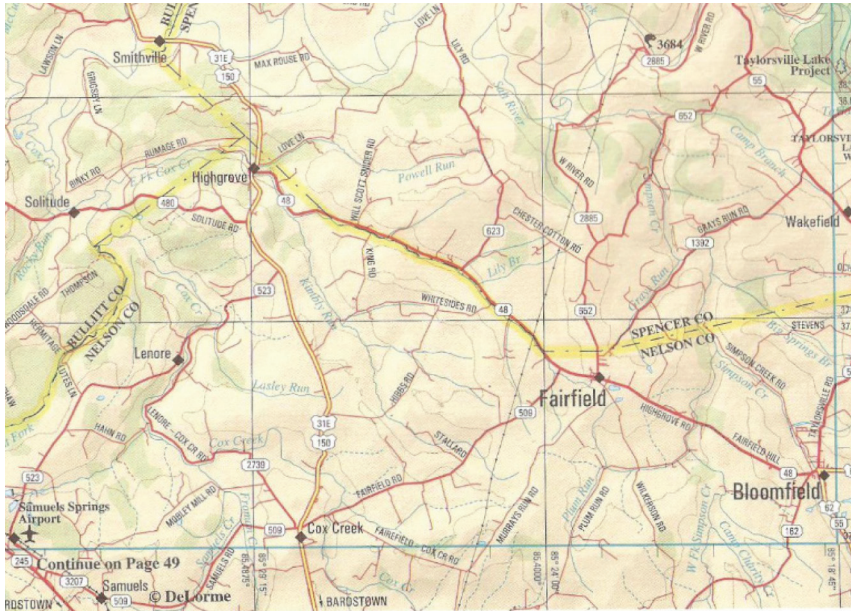


Detail from Matthew Carey Map of Kentucky 1795, reduced from Barker.

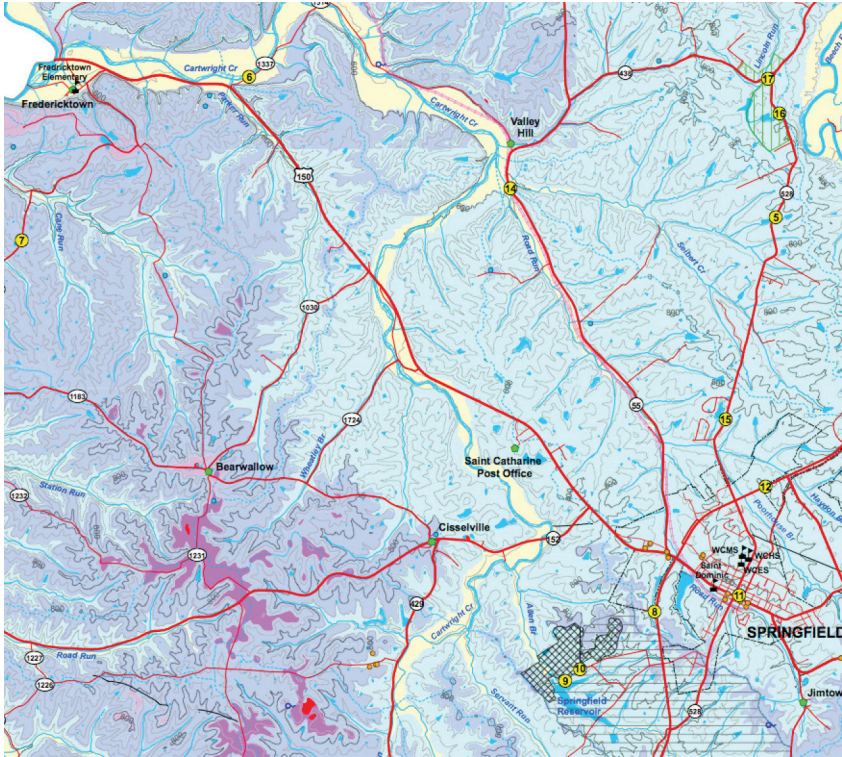


Further Detail From Carey Map, 1795: "Bairditown"

A modern map of Nelson County north of Bardstown, shows the settlement of “Cox Creek.” The east fork of Cox Creek runs near Highgrove and south, becoming “Kimby Run.” The west fork of Cox Creek loops past Lenore and south past the settlement that bears the name of the creek.



**Cox Creek and Kimby Run, north of Bardstown**



**Modern map of Washington County showing Cartwright's Creek flowing north and west of Springfield into Beech Fork at Fredericktown, 8 miles east of Bardstown.**



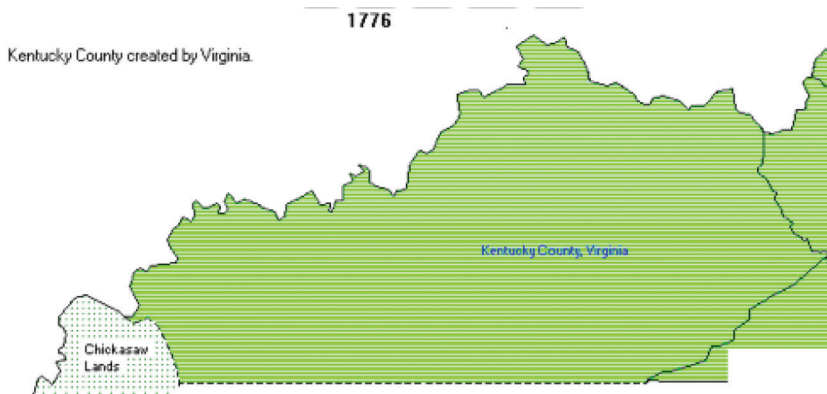


# I

## BEFORE 1797: CENTRAL KENTUCKY

Before John Martin and his family appeared in southwestern Kentucky in Logan County in September 1797, they were somewhere in central Kentucky for about two decades, according to I.J. Martin. He believed they “came to the Kentucky settlements about the year 1777. They lived in a fort on or near the Kentucky River during the period of the Indian wars.” *Fragments*, at 101.

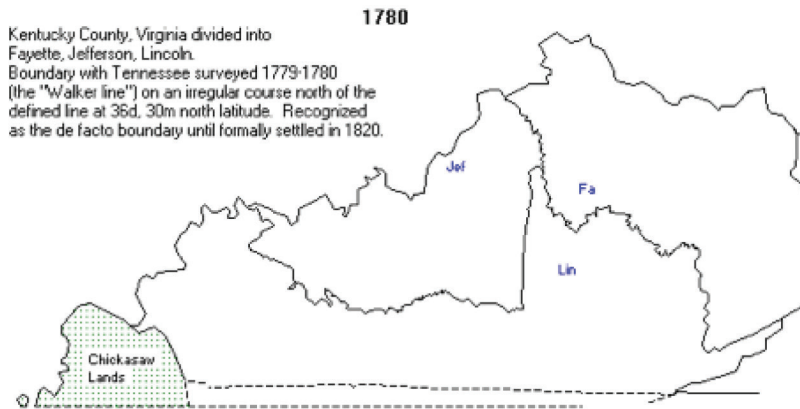
In the 1770’s there was a single Kentucky County – a county of the state of Virginia.



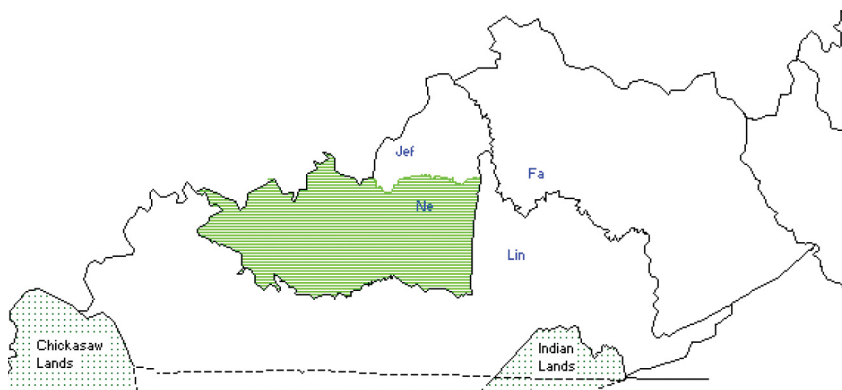


In 1780 – 12 years before Kentucky became a separate state – three counties were formed out of Kentucky. As more and more settlers moved into the area, they needed county seats close to their homes where they could conduct official business – settle disputes, account for taxes, probate wills, and keep records of land transactions. Parts of each of these three counties might have been considered to be in “central Kentucky.”

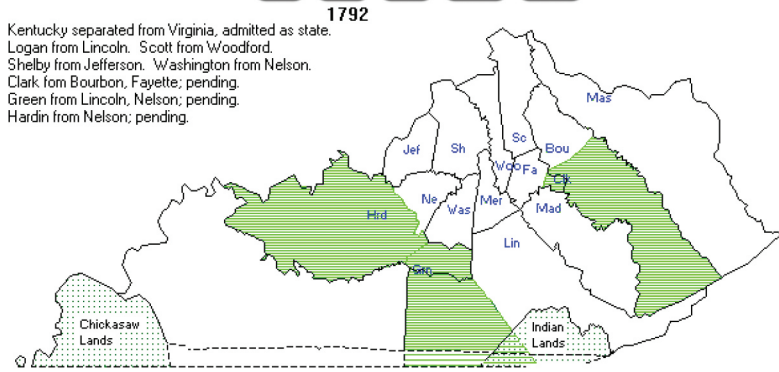
One of these three early counties was Jefferson County, which occupied much of the northwestern quadrant of Kentucky and was bordered on the east by Fayette, and on the south by Lincoln counties. Jefferson included the territory that would later be in Nelson and Washington Counties.



The fourth county formed in Kentucky – Nelson County – was created out of Jefferson in 1784. The county seat was Bardstown.



Eight years later, in 1792, Washington County was carved out of the eastern part of Nelson. Also in 1792, the western part of Nelson broke off to become Hardin County.



In 1834 the southern part of Washington County was hived off to become Marion County. Cartwright’s Creek originates there, a little north and east of Lebanon, the geographic center of Kentucky. Beech Fork of the Salt River waters the eastern part of Marion County.



**Figure 10:** Map showing location of Washington and Marion Counties in Kentucky.

The Martin and Neely families might have been living in the same places from 1777 or 1779 – then in Kentucky County – and have remained in those places as they became part of Jefferson County (1780), and then Nelson County (1784), and then Washington or Hardin Counties (1792) – before the two families physically relocated to Logan County in 1797. The Neelys might have been in the area that became Marion County in 1834. As more counties were created, so were more county seats. Thus, the traces of any one family or person over a period

of two decades or more may be spread throughout legal records maintained in the offices of many different county courts or county clerks.

### **A. Before September 1797, John and Isabella/Sarah Martin and Family Were Probably in Jefferson and then Nelson Counties.**

There were many Martins in Kentucky during the 1780's and 1790's – including several “John Martins.” In my 1990 *Fragments* volume, I listed a number of them – including, where I could, the names of their wives.

The *Master Index, Virginia Surveys and Grants, 1774-1791* (Kentucky Historical Society, 1776) and *Index for Old Kentucky Surveys & Grants* (Kentucky Historical Society, 1975) list several surveys and grants for “John Martin” on different watercourses in Fayette, Jefferson, Nelson, Hardin, Shelby, Bourbon, and Clark counties. Was our John Martin one of those listed in the old land surveys and grants? Was he perhaps living on someone else's land? Or, perhaps, did he have surveys or grants which failed to be recorded – or, if recorded, were somehow destroyed or lost? And how could we distinguish our John from the others?

The best way would have been to find an official record – perhaps a will, or order relating to administration of an estate, or a deed – that identified a John Martin married to an “Isabel” or perhaps “Sarah.” Even better if it somehow showed that “Isabel” or “Sarah” was related to Scotts.

Unfortunately, we have not found such a record. Apparently, no one died in Nelson County leaving either John or Isabella any property. And if John never perfected an interest in or acquired land, then there would be no record of a land transfer in which his wife signed away her dower rights.

The next best way, it seemed to me, would be to find a John Martin living near a Charles Neely. Charles married Jane Martin, daughter of John and Isabella/Sarah, in Logan County on September 23, 1797. Shortly before that, the Neelys and the Martins had moved from somewhere to Logan County. It seemed likely that those two families knew each other and lived near each other in that other place.

As reported in *Fragments* (1990), we knew three sets of relevant facts. First, just before the Neelys turned up in Logan County, several different Neelys lived in Washington County, which had been hived off from Nelson County as a separate county in 1792. Many lived on or near Cartwright's Creek. On April 20, 1791, James Neely acquired “a tract in Nelson County on Cartwright's Creek” from Robert Caldwell for 50 pounds. Washington County, Deed Book B: 39-40, film 241391. This tract was in Nelson County when it was purchased in 1791, but in 1797 it was in Washington County. James' son David Neely was also a settler in the Cartwright Creek settlement. *Nelson County Genealogist*, Vol.

18. Another son, James Jr., was living on “Beechfork.” Likewise, Ann Neely purchased for 20 pounds on November 19, 1793, 50 acres on Cartwright’s Creek. Washington County, Deed Book A: 100-102, KDLA film 241391. Washington County tax records show John and James Neely with land on Cartwright’s Creek in 1795, and James with land on Cartwright’s Creek in 1796; but neither is so listed in 1797.

In 1797 John Neely was listed in the *Logan* County tax records as having 100 acres on Cartwright’s Creek, Washington County; and James Neely was also listed in Logan with 118 acres on Cartwright’s Creek Washington County. John Neely surveyed land in Logan County on October 5, 1796. John was before the Logan County Court on business on January 24, 1797. A son of James – David Neely – sold his Washington County land on April 4, 1797 – probably as he was moving to Logan County. The clear implication is that these Neelys were in the Cartwright’s Creek area up until 1796 or early 1797, and that they then moved to Logan County.

Second, there was a Charles Neely in Washington County along with these other Neelys – though not identified as living on Cartwright’s or any other particular creek. In October 1793, Charles Neely appeared in the Washington County records for his service as Provost Marshall. Charles was also on the property tax records in Washington County in 1794, 1795 and 1796 (but with no cattle or land); he then dropped off those records in 1797 and appeared in the Logan County tax records beginning in 1801 (still with no land).

Third, we had the marriage records: Charles Neely married Jane Martin in Logan County on September 23, 1797. And a month later, on October 25, 1797, a marriage bond issued in Logan for William Hall and James Neely’s daughter (and Charles’ sister), Margaret Neely.

But until recently there has been a gap in the evidence. We knew that Charles Neely was somewhere in Washington County prior to the fall of 1797, but we did not know whether – or how – he was related to James Neely, or James’ son David.

Now we do know. Charles Neely was a son of James Neely – whom I’ll refer to as Major James Neely. Major James died in December 1822. He had a brother, Edward Neely. About five years after James and his family moved to Logan County in 1797, brother Edward and his family made the longer move from Orange County, New York, to Logan County. (A fuller exposition of the Neely connections and family history is set forth below, at 122 et seq.)

On November 27, 1818, the two brothers James and Edward Neely – along with a couple of other men, James Hambright and Samuel Borthick – entered into an agreement whereby Edward sold 220 acres of land to the three other parties. The land was in Logan County in 1818, but when Simpson

County was formed out of Logan and two other counties in 1819, the 220 acres wound up in Simpson County.

The details of this litigation are set forth below (at 142-43). It is sufficient for present purposes to note that when the buyers did not make all the required payments, the matter wound up in court. By the time the complaint was filed, Major James Neely was dead, so the complaint listed his children – one of whom was Charles Neely. The court record also contains a list of advances Major James had made during his lifetime to “his children,” and the recipients include Charles Neely. The fact that by this time Charles himself had been dead for several years does not alter the fact that he was listed as one of the “children” of Major James.

Another of Major James Neely’s children – and therefore a brother of Charles – was David Neely, who also moved from Washington County to Logan at the same time as others in his family. David acquired land in Logan County at the same time – and adjacent to the land acquired by – our John Martin.

Because Charles Neely married Jane Martin in Logan County in September 1797, it seems likely that the Neely family (including son Charles) and the Martins (including daughter Jane) lived near each other before the fall of 1797. But another possibility is that Charles was living in the spring, summer and fall of 1797 with his brother David, helping him clear his new land, which was adjacent to the land newly acquired by John Martin. Perhaps that is where Charles became acquainted with the young neighbor girl, Jane Martin.

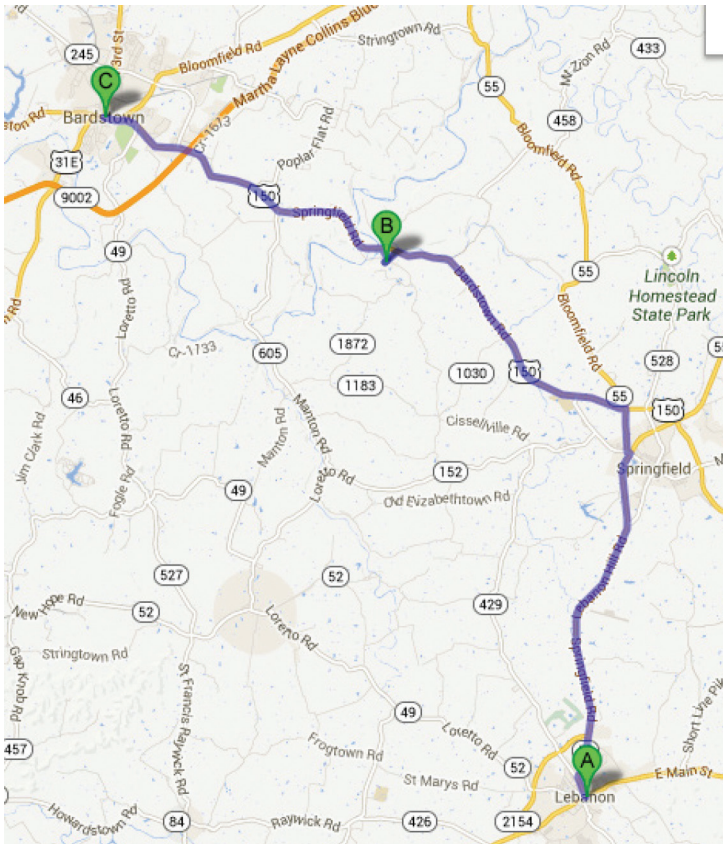
Records from Jefferson and Nelson Counties show that a John Martin lived near Bardstown – not far from Cartwright’s Creek – during the 1780’s and 90’s. John Martin was in Jefferson County as early as December 1781, on a list of persons entitled to 400 acres of land. He was landless and “poor” by Jefferson County standards. (Minute Book A, Jefferson County, Part One, Vol. 3, No. 2, January 1929, *Filson History Quarterly*, at 73.) The age and family data for John Martin obtained from Nelson County tax records from 1790-1793 (summarized below) roughly fit the profile of our John Martin who appears in Logan County in September 1797. Also, after 1797 “John Martin” no longer appears in Nelson County.

We are now dealing with probabilities. At a distance of well over 200 years, during which records have been lost or destroyed – or never existed in the first place – perhaps it would be unreasonable to expect more. In the absence of certainty, we may still assess the evidence we do have, give it the weight we think it deserves, and draw what tentative conclusions we think are warranted – always keeping “front of mind” that they are tentative, subject to change if and when better evidence comes along. Indeed, it seems to me, that is the right way to approach any historical research.





the west, and finally merging into Beech Fork at Fredericktown. From Lebanon to Fredericktown is about 18 miles; and from Fredericktown on to Bardstown is another 8 miles.



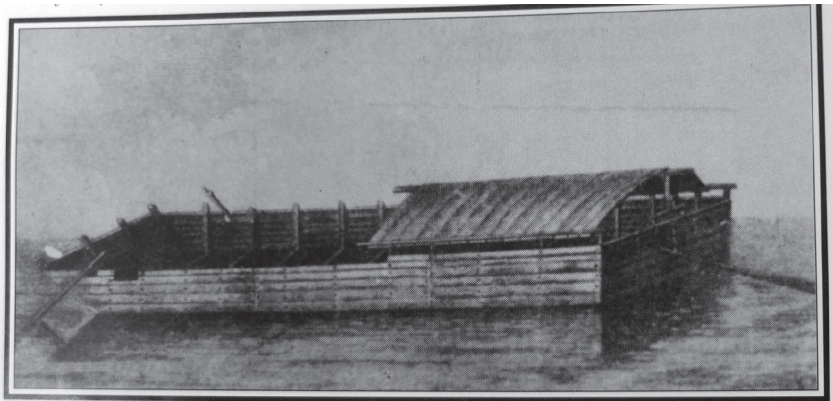
**Old Nelson (later Washington) County – Lebanon (A) to Parker’s Landing, now Fredericktown, on Beech Fork (B), To Bardstown (C)**

In the 1790’s, the place now called Lebanon was known as Hardin’s Creek Meeting House. Bloomfield in Nelson County, on Simpson’s Creek, was known as Middleburg. The town of Fredericktown did not exist. The place where Cartwright’s Creek joined Beech Fork was known as Parker’s Landing. It was a principal shipping port in the Salt River system – a place where farmers could put their goods on a flatboat and ship them via the Rolling Fork and the Salt River to destinations on the Ohio River. *Kentucky Place Names*, Robert Rennick, Lexington, 1984, at 109.

One of the few roads in Nelson County at this early time was the

“Wilderness Trace,” connecting Danville, Potts Station, the Hardin’s Creek Settlement, Parker’s Landing and Bardstown. It appears on the Filson map of 1784 (*supra*, at 6), running along Cartwright’s Creek and crossing Beech Fork at what is now Fredericktown. In 1785 this road was improved to permit wagon traffic. Most roads, by contrast, were little better than dirt paths, marred by stumps and sink holes, with “foot bridges” over the areas of water. *National Register of Historic Places, Springfield, Ky.*, Jennifer Ryall, 2011.

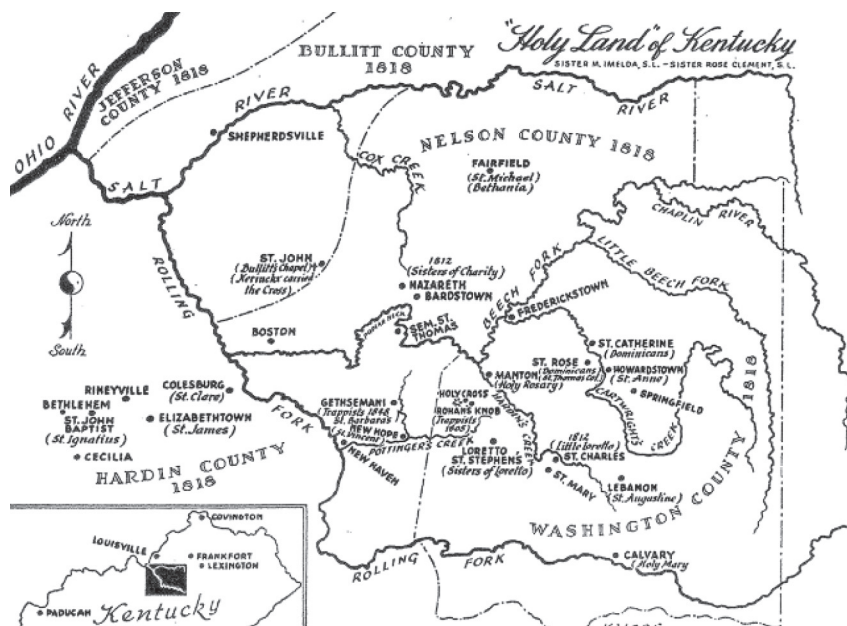
The rivers and navigable creeks served as highways for the settlers. The Salt River, as well as its Beech Fork and the Rolling Fork, were often navigable and were used to move goods to market. The water table apparently was higher then than now, as a result of which during some periods following heavy rain, some of the creeks were also navigable. Beech Fork originated very near the headwaters of Cartwright’s Creek in what is now Marion County. Or at least the “Little Beech Fork” did – and it is the same body of water that becomes Beech Fork a little above (north of) Fredericktown.



Typical Flatbed Boat, c. 1780's.  
(*Bicentennial History of Washington County*, at 10.)

The principal points of access to the Beech Fork and Rolling Fork of Salt River included Everhart’s Boatyard on the Rolling Fork, Ferguson’s Mill on the Little Beech Fork, and Parker’s Warehouse on the Big Beech Fork, where Cartwright’s Creek flowed into Beech Fork. *Early Times in Washington County, Ky.*, Orval W. Baylor, 1942, at 33.

The most useful map I have seen to illustrate the relative position of these waterways is a map taken from a magazine article about the early Catholic settlements in Washington County. *Loretto Magazine*, Vol. 51, no. 2, Summer 2009, “Early Catholic Settlers Blaze the Trail to Loretto,” from Helene Margaret, *Giant in the Wilderness*, 1952, at 7:



This map shows the two major waterways encompassing Nelson County: Salt River to the north, and Rolling Fork to the south. Cox's Creek flowed north into the Salt. Cartwright's Creek flowed into Beech Fork, which in turn flowed into Rolling Fork. Hardin's Creek, Cartwright's Creek, and Little Beech Fork all originate in the lower right section, near Lebanon (southeast of Bardstown) and flow northwest into Beech Fork.

James Neely Sr., father of Charles Neely) had property somewhere on Cartwright's Creek, as did John Neely, David Neely (James Sr.'s son) and Ann Neely.

James Neely Jr. (brother of Charles Neely) was on the tax lists in 1795-96 with 112 acres on "Beechfork." Cartwright's Creek ran into Beech Fork at Fredericktown; but perhaps more important, the headwaters of Cartwright's Creek and Beech Fork were very close together, just east of Lebanon.

The title taker for James Neely Sr. in 1788, 1790 and 1791, John Caldwell, was reportedly the collector for Capt. Gilkey's & Capt. Caldwell's Co – covering "the Cartwrights & Hardin's Creek area" (Nelson Taxlist, p. 3; emphasis supplied). That area became part of Washington County in 1792.

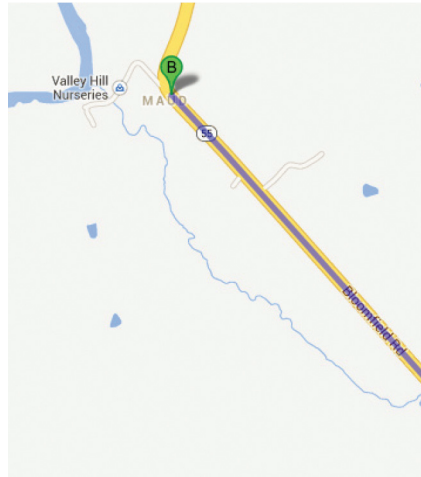
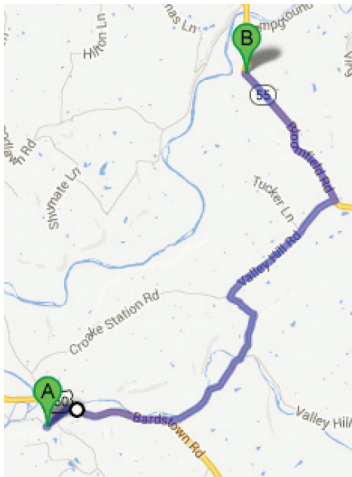
Hardin's Creek today originates in Marion County, a little south of Lebanon – and a little west of Cartwright's Creek, which originates a little north and east of Lebanon. Hardin's flows north into Washington County, past the Maker's Mark Distillery and empties into Beech Fork at the Washington/Nelson County line.



A little waterway on the Nelson County side of the Nelson/Washington county line is still called “Nealy” Run – note the different spelling; it runs into Beech Fork near Maud, east of Bardstown and six miles south of Bloomfield.



Nealy Run east of Bardstown, east central Nelson County (in 1790)



Nealy Run (B) flows into Beech Fork near Maud, 7 miles northeast of where Cartwright’s Creek flows into Beech Fork at Fredericktown (A)

One Samuel Martin in 1786 surveyed land that was granted to him and his heirs in 1795 on the “head waters of the **Beech Fork** ... beginning ... about

1/3 of a mile nearly west from the first cropping of the Trace leading from Greys to Potts Stations” and near “the County Line.” The county line in 1786 would have separated then-Nelson and then-Mercer counties – now Marion and Boyle counties. Potts Station was just across the county line in Boyle County, near Perryville.

And Samuel Lee Martin in 1796 had 33 acres on **Prather Creek**, which joined Beech Fork near what would later be called Lebanon.

\* \* \*

Now – let’s take a closer look at the old records.

### C. The Jefferson County Court Minute Book, 1781-1785.

Nelson County was not created until late 1784; the Bardstown area during 1781-1784 was in Jefferson County.

On December 3, 1781, the Original County Court Minute Book of Jefferson County (A:14), lists John Martin as a person “entitled to 400 acres by an Act of the Assembly passed May last.” On that same day, William Martin and Nathaniel Martin were likewise listed as persons entitled to 400 acres under the same act. And on March 5, 1782, Samuel Martin and Ann Martin (widow of Isaac Martin) were also listed as entitled to 400 acres under that act.

The terms of the act suggest that the John, William, Nathaniel, Samuel and Ann were too “poor” to buy land in the usual way:

**CHAPTER XVIII. An Act for the relief of certain persons now resident on the western frontier.** *Approved May 1781 by the Virginia General Assembly*

**WHEREAS** a number of poor persons with their families have removed to the Kentucky country, and by reason of great hardships they have encountered and expenses incurred by them in their removal to that distant place and the parts adjacent, they have become unable to advance ready money to pay the state price of vacant lands. For relief of such poor persons, *be it enacted* by the General Assembly, that the courts of the counties of Lincoln, Fayette and Jefferson, be, and they are hereby empowered and required to issue their orders to the surveyors of the said counties respectively, **commanding them to lay out and survey for such poor settlers any tract of land in the said counties or either of them which shall be vacant.**

And the surveyor shall proceed with all possible expedition to survey such vacant land and make out plats and certificates for the same in the usual manner; and the register of the Land Office and all other officers of government, shall **proceed in the usual manner for completing the titles of such lands as in similar cases.** *Provided*, that no persons shall be entitled to lands under this act, except **such as are now actually resident in that country or the parts adjacent, and the masters and mistresses of families there at this time, and have not acquired a right to land there either in law or equity, and are too poor to procure lands in the ordinary method.** And the courts of the said counties are hereby required diligently to enquire into the circumstances aforesaid, and to grant no order of survey to any person except as before excepted. No order of survey under this act shall exceed the quantity of four hundred acres for each family, and the surveyor shall lay out the same in one tract, the greatest length of which shall not exceed the breadth by more than one third. All persons claiming under this act, besides the usual office fees, shall pay into the public treasury after the **rate of twenty shillings in specie, or the value thereof in paper money, for every hundred acres, within two years and an half from the date of the survey,** as the state price, and in default of making such payment, all right and interest to such surveys shall be forfeited to the Commonwealth, and the lands subject to the claim of any person who shall pay the said state price for the same, and prosecute by the way of caveat in the manner prescribed by law. All orders of survey and proceedings contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act shall be void and of no effect or avail to the persons claiming under them. This act shall continue to be in force two years, and no longer. (Emphasis supplied.)

The fact that John and others were found entitled to land by virtue of this act confirms that they were actual residents, masters of families, had not acquired a right to other land, and were too poor to buy land in the usual way.

John Martin was also listed on April 2, 1782, in a poll taken in Jefferson County for delegates to the Virginia Assembly. (Original County Court Minute Book, A:33; Cook, *Jefferson County, Kentucky Records*, Volume 1, 1987, pp. 18-19.)

Again, on May 4, 1784, John Martin was listed as part of a Grand Jury of Inquest for Jefferson County. (Original County Court Minute Book 1:28; Cook at p. 5.)

And on November 3, 1785, John Martin served on a jury. (Minute Book 1:158, cited in *Jefferson County Kentucky Records*, ed Cook, Vol I, at 167.)

The same minute book also reports that on November 3, 1785, administration was opened on the estate of Samuel Martin, deceased. (Cook, at 167.) On February 7, 1786, an inventory was returned to the court. (*Id.*, at 177.) On January 5, 1790, a court minute notes that the estate had been settled. (*Id.*, at 340.) No indication was given as to the identity of family members.

The Jefferson County Clerk told me on August 22, 2013, that the original records of the estate administration no longer exist.

#### **D. Jefferson and Nelson County Land Records, 1780-1789**

The general procedure for perfecting claims to land was spelled out in the *Master Index Virginia Surveys and Grants 1774-1791*. First, the purchaser would pay money to the treasurer of the commonwealth, who would issue a receipt for the payment. The purchaser would then take the receipt to the auditor, who would issue a voucher showing the quantity of land to which the buyer was entitled. The purchaser would take that voucher to the land office and get a treasury warrant specifying the quantity of land due and rights upon which it was due. It authorized a surveyor to survey the land. The purchaser would then “enter” the claim in the record book of the surveyor. The surveyor would then perform or arrange to perform the survey. A grant of land might then be made by the state government to the purchaser. (Prior to 1775 the grant was referred to as a “patent.”)

Land entry records relating to a “John Martin” in or near Jefferson and/or Nelson County (formed 1784) are not easily reconciled with the picture of a landless, young farmer, probably still in his 30’s, with a few animals and a passel of hungry children. Probably there were two or more “John Martins.”

On April 29, 1780, John Martin entered 1418 acres, Licking Creek, S. Fork. *Fincastle and Kentucky County Records*, Michael Cook, A-54.

On April 29, 1780, John Martin entered 1000 acres, “Martins Settlement.” *Id.*, A-36.

On May 15, 1780, John Martin entered 1000 acres in Jefferson County, no watercourse identified. *Id.*, Michael Cook, at 97.

On May 15, 1780, John Martin entered 583 acres, Licking Creek. *Id.*, A-54.

On May 22, 1780, John Martin entered 400 acres on Beargrass S. Fork. *Id.*, A-87, at 99.



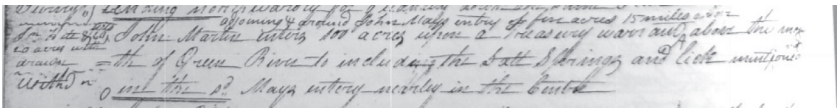
On May 23, 1780, 100 acres, Ohio River. *Id.*, A-87.

On May 27, 1780, John Martin entered 1000 acres, Licking Creek S. Fork. *Id.*, A-103.

On May 31, 1780, John Martin entered 20 acres on Green River. *Id.*, A-116.

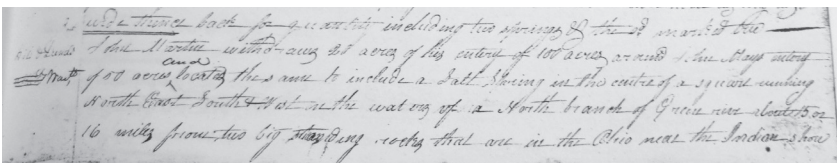
On June 6, 1780 – John Martin entered 1333 1/2 acres, Hustons Fork. *Id.*, A-160.

In 1780, no date given, Book, at 17, copied by Sister Margaret Thompson in 1983, John Martin entered 100 acres above the mouth of Green River to include the Salt Springs and Lick; mentioned the Mays entry nearly in the Center.



A snippet of a handwritten document in cursive script. The text is partially obscured but includes the words "John Martin" and "100 acres". It appears to be a land entry or survey description.

In 1780, no date given, Book, at 23, John Martin withdrew 20 acres of his entry of 100 acres around John Mays entry of 50 acres located the same to include Salt Spring in the center of a square ... on the waters of a north branch of Green River about 15-16 miles from 2 big standing rocks that are in the Ohio near the Indian Shore about a SW course from sd rocks where a small creek emptying into sd River on the South and Opposite side from the rocks and Creek are about 100 miles by water and 60 by land below the falls of Ohio, the Buffalo path leading to sd Spring, Beginning about 4 miles from the mouth of sid Creek and running nearly a S course to sd spring.



A snippet of a handwritten document in cursive script. The text describes a withdrawal of land, mentioning "John Martin" and "100 acres". It details the location relative to "two big standing rocks" and a "north branch of Green River".

On Saturday, June 15, 1782, both John Martin and Thomas Martin obtained Virginia Treasury Warrants for land. John's warrant number was 12,299, while Thomas' was 12,298 so it is clear they obtained their warrants at the same time. John's warrant was for 800 pounds, while Thomas' was for 567 pounds.

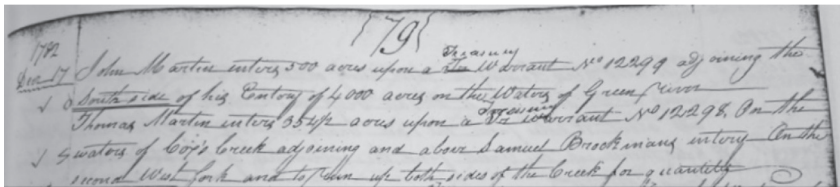
On December 17, 1782, John Martin entered 500 acres upon his treasury warrant – 12,299 – “adjoining the south side of *his entry of 4000 acres on the waters of Green River.*” However, this 500-acre parcel was apparently never surveyed.

On the same day, December 17, 1782, based on his treasury warrant 12,298, Thomas Martin entered 354 ½ acres “on the waters of Cox’s Creek adjoining and above Samuel Brockman’s entry on the second west fork and to run up both sides of the Creek for quantity.”

It is worth pausing here to underscore several facts: John Martin and Thomas Martin obtained their warrants at the same time, one after the other; and six months later they made their entries on the same day. A decade later, Nelson County tax records would show that John (with no land) and Thomas were living very near each other.

Also, John Martin’s 1782 entry confirms that this was the same John Martin who a week later entered a separate claim for 4,000 acres on the Green River. These are not two different men with the same name – one land-wealthy, the other poor. They’re the same guy.

Thomas did not have his 354 ½ acres surveyed until August 26, 1797. The survey was performed by James Cox, a member of the Cox family after whom the creek and station were named. The survey was thus made about the same time our John Martin and his family relocated south to Logan County.



**John Martin’s 500 acre entry.**

On December 25, 1782, “John Martin” entered 4,000 acres on the water of Green River – based on treasury warrant 14,160. (Was he the same man – or related to the same man – who obtained a grant of 1,000 acres in 1785 based on treasury warrant 14,158? See below.)

1782  
 Dec 25 John Martin enters 2000 acres upon a Treasury warrant No 16614, on the  
 waters of Green river adjoining and above Nathaniel Brooks entry of  
 12500 acres and to run by both sides of the creek taking the same in  
 the Middle till the quantity be obtained.

1784, at 170: John Martin assee of Alexander Blain enters 7,921  $\frac{3}{4}$  acres upon a treasury warrant no 16,614 on the north side of the sinking fork of Brush Creek waters of Green River Beginning at William May's South west corner ....”

~~John Martin assee of Alexander Blain enters 7921  $\frac{3}{4}$  acres upon a Treasury warrant No 16614 on the North side of the sinking fork of Brush Creek waters of Green river beginning at William May's South west corner of his entry of 12,500 acres thence to run by both sides of the creek taking the same in the Middle till the quantity be obtained.~~

1784, at 191: John Martin enters 3,000 acres on part of a treasury warrant 16,613 – (compare the treasury warrant number of the preceding entry – 16,614) – at the mouth of the first large branch running into Green River below George James first 5,000 acre entry .... Also 3,000 acres part of the same warrant at the mouth of the first run emptying into Green River on the north side .... Also 192  $\frac{1}{2}$  acres on the balance of the said warrant adjoining James 5,000 entry ....

On September 6, 1785, *Virginia Grants*, Volume 7:145-146, shows a grant to “John Martin,” based upon a land office treasury warrant – 14,158 – of 1,000 acres, surveyed March 11, 1784 in Jefferson County lying on both sides of Panil Creek.

*Virginia Grants*, Volume 14:301-302, discloses that on October 29, 1789, a grant of land was made to John Martin of 7,921 and  $\frac{3}{4}$  acres on the Sinking fork of Brush Creek (based on a warrant – 16,614 – issued in 1783 and a survey done in October 1788). *Virginia Grants*, Vol 14:301-302. The *Master Index, Virginia Surveys and Grants, 1774-1791*, at 127, attributes this land to a survey dated July 20, 1784, Jefferson County, on the Sinking and Middle Fork of Brush Creek and Phelps Fork of Pitman Creek.

Also, after Nelson County separated from Jefferson (1784) and Washington separated from Nelson (1792), a John Martin appears in Washington County in 1797 with 850 acres of land on Rolling Fork. (*Fragments*, at 21.)

\* \* \*

Research in the Bardstown library yielded two “grant maps” compiled by Donald L. Williams, showing many early grants in the Cox’s Creek area of Nelson County, north of Bardstown. These grant maps, which are incomplete, do not show grants to John or Thomas Martin, or any other Martin.

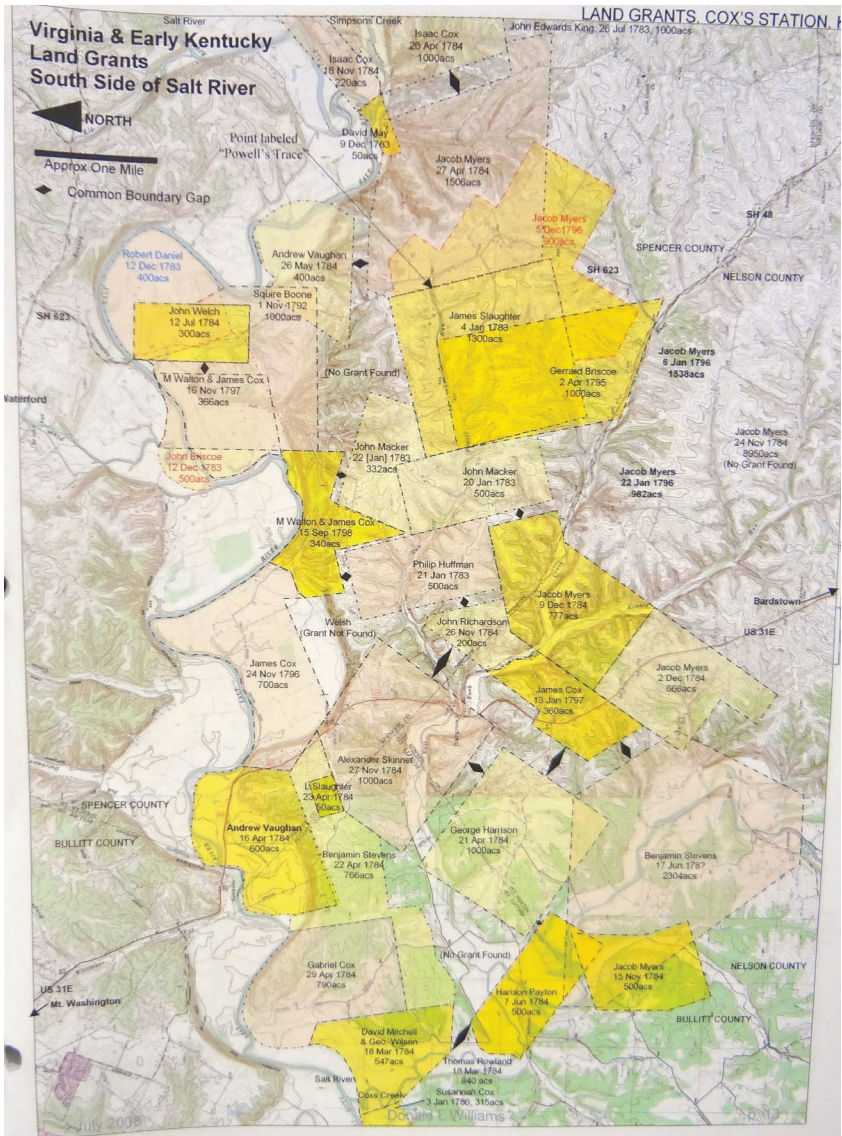
The Cox’s Creek map does, however, show Gabriel Cox, John Martin’s tax assessor in 1792 and 1793, with a sizeable chunk of land just northeast of Bardstown.

The first map below shows the areas covered by the two subsequent maps included here: (1) South Side of Salt River, along the river between Cox’s Creek and Simpson’s Creek; and (2) Cox’s Station Area, south of the first map.

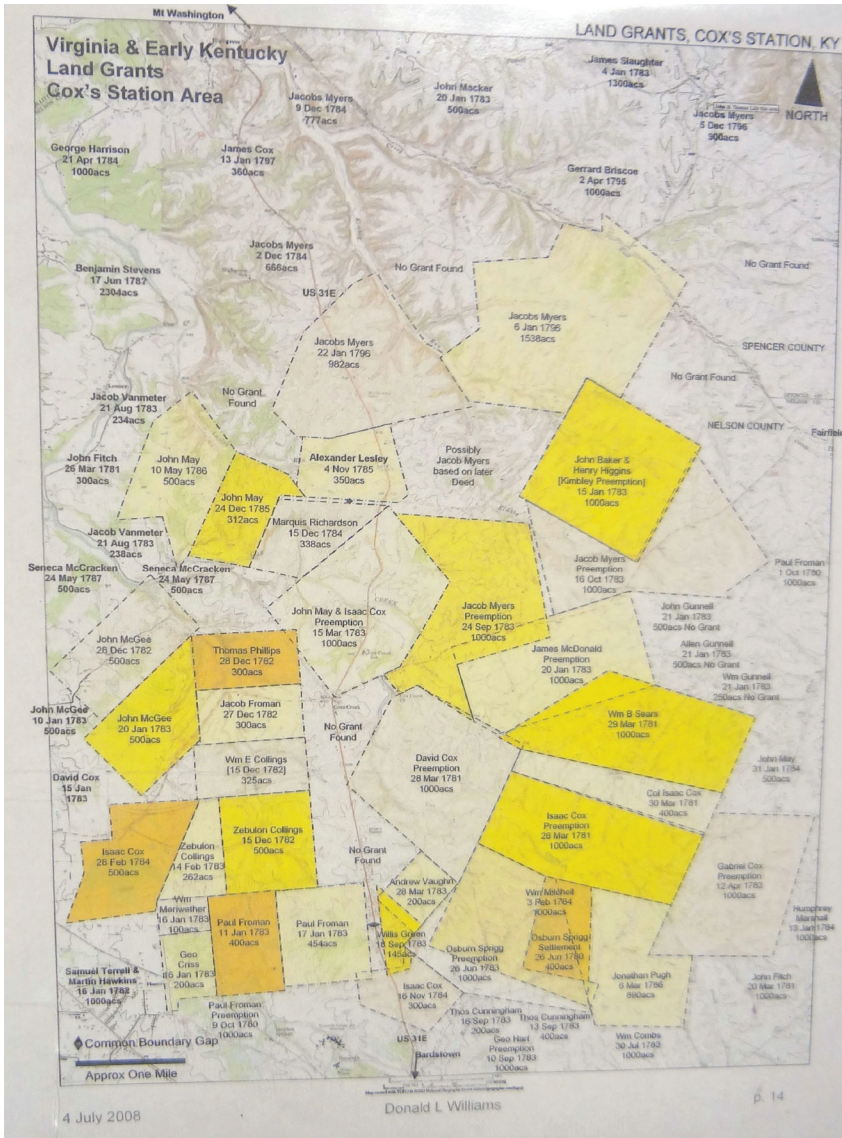


Williams maps of land grants.



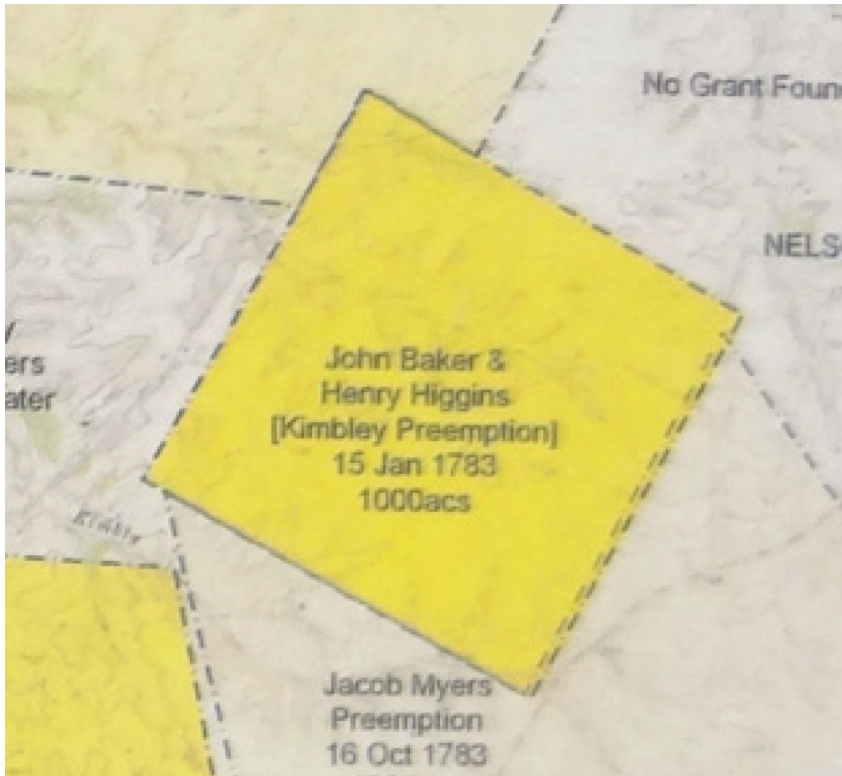


South Side Salt River Map (top is east).



Cox's Station Area Map (top is north).





**Detail from Cox Station Area Map**

Though the name Martin does not appear on the Williams map of land grants, land records reveal that Thomas Martin acquired a 30-acre triangular parcel just to the west-center part of the “Kimbley preemption.” “Kimbley Run” passed through the Kimbley preemption. Thomas acquired it from Jacob Myers on November 16, 1798, and sold it to William Neill in 1806. (See immediately below.)



Detail from Modern Map of Cox Creek Area, *supra* at p. 17.

So – at different times Thomas Martin had two different parcels in the Cox Creek area: (1) 354 ½ acres “on the waters of Cox’s Creek, adjoining and above Samuel Brockman’s entry on the second west fork, and to run up both sides of the creek for quantity,” as early as 1782, though not surveyed until August 1797, and (2) another 30 acres nearby, on the east fork, acquired in 1798.

Although the 30 acres (on the “east fork of Cox Creek”) can be located with confidence where Hibbs Road crosses the middle fork of “Kimbly” Run, as the name is spelled on the modern map, the 354 ½ acres (“on the waters of Cox’s Creek, adjoining and above ... Brockman’s entry on the second west fork”) has not been located. But we do know that the “west fork” of Cox’s Creek was the branch to the southwest of the 30 acre parcel – shown crossing Route 150 just north of the Fairfield Road.

### E. Washington County Land Owners, 1792 and After.

As explained above, Washington County was formed from Nelson County in 1792.

A land ownership map was prepared for Washington County by E.O.

Kelly and Mary Jo Maguire in 1990 and is reproduced on the front pastdowns of the *Washington County, Kentucky Bicentennial History, 1792-1992*. Instead of showing the location of land grants, it identifies the approximate locations of major property owners.



Kelly and Maguire map of Washington County, 1990, showing waterways and major landowners.





Detail Southeast Washington County landowners map,  
 “Martin” in center, near Pleasant Run

East of Cartwright’s Creek, where the Neelys were likely located, appears a reference to an otherwise-unidentified “Martin” landowner – between Pleasant Run and Cartwright’s Creek.

\* \* \*

Initially, it seemed to me likely that during the 1780’s and early 1790’s there were at least two different “John Martins” in the Jefferson/Nelson County area: one with land and probably prosperous, and the other (ours) landless and poor. However, it now also seems probable that “our” John Martin entered claims to at least some of these huge parcels of land and then never completed the process of obtaining a grant, or was caught up in disputes as to title, as a result of which by 1792-93 he had sold or lost his claims.

The fact that John Martin and Thomas Martin obtained warrants for land on the same day, and then entered their claims six months later on the same day, suggests strongly that they were related – probably brothers. Thomas



used his warrant to obtain land on Cox's Creek. Thus, I think John and Thomas were the same John and Thomas who appear on the tax rolls to be living near each other in the Cox Creek area of Nelson County in 1792 and 1793.

If this is correct, then the John Martin who had the entry of 4,000 acres in 1782 on Green River and the 1792/93 landless John of the Nelson tax lists were the same person. The reasons why this early land entry by John Martin – and perhaps others – never turned into actual grants now lie beyond our view.\*

#### **F. The Early Nelson and Washington County Tithable and Tax Lists, 1785-1797.**

The area that is now in Nelson and Washington Counties was, from 1780 to 1792, part of the State of Virginia. Its tax system was therefore determined by the Virginia legislature. The legislature also provided for a militia: all male whites over 18 and under 50 were subject to service, primarily to protect against Indian attack. County militia organizations were set up under the jurisdiction of the County Court and were commanded by a County Lieutenant with the rank of Colonel. Militia officers were appointed by the Governor.

During this period "tithable lists" – lists of heads of households – provided the basis for assessing taxes to cover the costs of county government and for assigning services to be performed, such as clearing and maintaining roads and serving in the militia. White men over 21 and black men and women over 16 were considered tithables. (*See The Nelson County Pioneer*, Volumes I at 3; III at 23; and V at 45.)

After Nelson County was formed out of Jefferson County in late 1784, the newly-formed Nelson County Court appointed individuals to compile the lists and return them to the court. In November 1785 the Court determined that 380 pounds, 3 shillings, were to be levied on the county, and that each

---

\*The matter is complicated by the fact that in the 1790's and after, there clearly were other John Martins in the general neighborhood. One such John was married to Nancy; he acquired and then disposed of several small chunks of land on Hanging Fork in 1793, 1794, 1798 and 1799.

We know that there was another John Martin in Jefferson County in 1802 – by which time our John was in Logan – because an entry in the *Original Bond and Power of Attorney Book*, 2:61, for January 22, 1802, lists "John Martin of Jefferson County, late of Albemarle County, Virginia," and mentions his father, Henry Martin. (Cook, at 381.) This John Martin, on October 3, 1803, appointed an attorney to receive from executors his legacy from his deceased father, Henry Martin, late of Amherst County, Virginia. Original Bond and Power of Attorney Book 2:97. This Jefferson County John Martin may be the one for whom an Executor pursued claims from 1807 through at least 1812 in the Jefferson County courts. See *Jefferson County, Kentucky Records*, Cook, Vol. 3, 1987.)

Perhaps it was still another John Martin whose will, written September 6, 1813, was recorded in the Jefferson County Will Book, 2:7, and summarized in Cook, Jefferson County, Vol. 4, at 17; this John Martin's will, though recorded in Jefferson County, was probated on November 4, 1813, in Bedford County, Pennsylvania.)



tithable would pay 8 shillings and 3 pence. So there were 920 “tithables” in the new county.

Most of the lists from 1785 to 1792 (when Kentucky became a separate state) have survived. The County minutes describe the areas included in each list – thus giving us a general idea of where particular householders lived. Also, where the lists are not alphabetical, heads of households *listed* near each other presumably *lived* near each other.

After 1792 the new Commonwealth of Kentucky enacted its own tax laws and procedures. These provided different criteria for tax assessments, and the lists from 1792 on are referred to as “tax lists.” From this point on, the minutes do not describe the areas covered in each list. This deficiency has been overcome by virtue of the knowledge of local historians, including Mary Yoder, who – based on their own knowledge of the local assessors and taxpayers – provided descriptions of the areas covered by each assessor.

I obtained copies of the summaries of the tithable and tax lists for Nelson and Washington Counties, and checked them against the lists published in the *Nelson County Pioneer*. The Martin entries in the Nelson County 1792-1797 tax lists were abstracted from Kentucky Historical Society microfilm 008178.

Based on these, we have a pretty good – albeit not precise – sense of where the families of James Neely and John Martin lived. Here is a summary, by year, covering the Neelys and Martins (and a few others where the information may be relevant). Some of the original lists have not survived, which explains the lack of information for particular years.

## 1785

List of David Cox – “on all the waters of Cox’s Creek, Simpson Creek easterly to the County line northerly of Chaplins Fork.”

William May – 2

List of Phillip Phillips – “on all the waters easterly of Nolin.”

Hugh Neely & Son – 2.

## 1786

“While the County Court minutes outline eight tithable districts, the later record indicates only six as having been returned.” The two lists, apparently never returned, were:

Philip Phillips “on the south side of the Rolling Fork from the mouth up to the County line and south with the County line to Green River and down the same as far as will include Nolins settlement;” and

Joseph Barnet – “on the waters of Rough Creek in Vienna and Shaws settlement.”

One list reported as returned but not identified was:

Thomas Helm – “from the junction of the Rolling and Beech Fork to the south of Hardins Creek thence a course to strike the Rolling Fork at the mouth of the Indian Lick Run and down to the junction of the said Forks including all of Severens Valley.”

List of David Cox – “from where the County road crosses Salt River on the north side of said road including all the waters of Cox’s Creek.”

William May – 1

Jesse Martin, son Jesse – 2

List of Benjamin Pope – “from the lower waters of Hardins Creek, a course to strike the ford on the Rolling Fork at the mouth of Indian Lick Run and up the Rolling Fork on the north side to the County line and north with the County line to the Beech Fork and down the Beech Fork on the south side to the mouth of Hardin’s Creek.”

Nathaniel Martin – 1

## 1787

List of Joshua Ferguson – “Capt. Cox Company” – probably an area in present eastern Nelson County.

William May – 1

List of Gabriel Cox – “Youngs Company” – “area immediately to the north of Bardstown, Nelson Co.”

Gabriel Cox – Negros Quash, Hannah – 3

## 1788

List of David Cox – “Those of his own Company – North central Nelson County

around Cox's Creek.”

Thomas Martin – 1

List of Gabriel Cox – “Capt. Morton's Co. – probably an area in and near Bardstown.”

List of Andrew Hynes – “Capt. Brown's Co. on Nole Lynn – Southern and western Hardin County.”

Equalia Martin (paired with Andw Fainley) – 2

List of John Caldwell – “Capt. Gilkey's & Capt. Caldwell's Cos. – Cartwrights and Hardins Creek area in Washington and Marion Counties.”

Nathl Martin – 1

James and David Neely – 2

## 1789

“On July 14, 1789, the Nelson County Court directed twenty individuals to compile the tithable lists for the County for 1789. As in the two previous years, they were to be based on the membership of the Militia companies, of which there were twenty two. ... Three of the assigned lists are unaccounted for: David Cox – Capt. McDonalds Co. (North central Nelson Co.); Jno Paul – Vienna Co. (Probably in present Davies Co.); and Joseph Barnet – Capt. Bairds Co. (Probably present Ohio Co.)”

List of Charles Polk – “Capt. Grays Co. – Northwest Central Nelson Co.”

Thomas Martain – 1

List of Gabriel Cox – “Capt. Yoders Co. – area in and around Bardstown.”

Samuel Martin – 1

List of James Baird – “Capt. Caldwell's Co. – Cartwrights Creek area of Washington Co.”

John Nealy – 3

List of David Caldwell's Company

Nathl. Martin – Wh 1  
Bl 0  
T 1

James Neely – 3

List of Robert Hodgens – “Co. on Nolin River – Larue and Southern Hardin Cos.”

Aquilla Martin and Andrew Son – 2

**1790**

List of William May – “Capts. McDaniel's and McFalls Cos. – *North Central Nelson County.*” (The list for McDaniel's and McFall's companies was missing in 1789.)

**John Martin – 1**

William Martin – 1

Isaac Martin – 2

List of Philip Phillips – Capts. Kirkpatrick & Thomas Cox – Nolin Area of Hardin County.”

Aquila Martin – 1

List of John Hardin – Capt. Gilkeys old Co. – Central & South Washington County”

(As distinct from separate list of John Hardin for Capt. Ewings Co. – area later in Marion County.)

Nathaniel Martin – 1

List of John Caldwell – “Capt. Caldwell's Co. – Eastern Washington Co.”

James Neely – 1

List of Gabriel Cox – “Probably more Capt. Grays Co. – East Central Nelson Co.”

Thomas Martin, John Paul – 2

1791

List of Robt. Hodgen – “John Thomas Co. – Northern Larue County.”

Aquilla Martin – 1

List of John Caldwell – “David Caldwell’s Co. – western Washington County.”

James Neely and son – 2

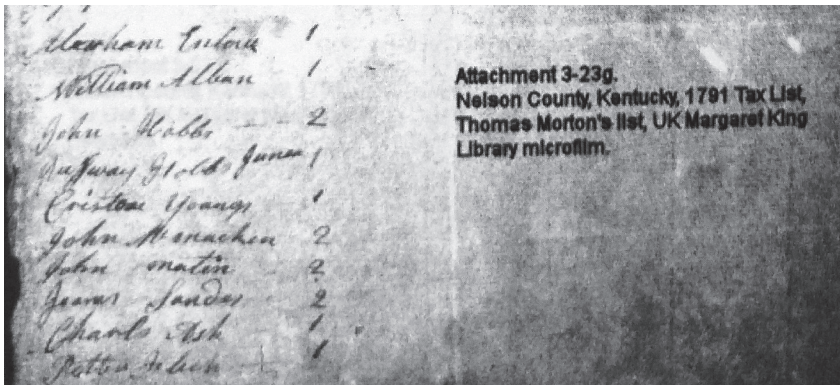
List of William May – “Grays and Mays Cos. – North Central Nelson County.”

William Martin – 1

Thomas Martin – 1

List of Thomas Morton – “North Central Nelson County.”

**John Matin [Martin] – 2**



List of John Hardin – “Anthony Sanduskys Co. – Eastern Washington County.”

Nathaniel Martin – 1

List of Ben Pope – “Williams and Samuels Cos. – Western Nelson County.”

Edmund Martin – 1

1792 – Nelson County

Gabriel Cox's District – [No territory descriptions provided for 1792 or thereafter.]

**John Martin** – visited November 6

1 white male above 21, 1 white male above 16 and under 21, 2 horses, 9 cattle.  
No land. [So – One son probably born between 1772 and 1776]

1	Mr Bullum Sr	1	-	-	29	100	-
	Mr Bullum John	1	-	-	30	-	-
	Mr Moore John	1	-	-	30	100	-
2	Mrury John	1	-	-	29	75	-
	Mr Gyree Dolly	1	-	-	20	100	-
6	Mr Donnell Robt	1	-	-	-	-	-
	Mrarden John	1	1	-	29	-	-
	Mr Hatcher Richd	1	1	-	22	200	-
7	Mr Gist John	1	-	-	17	70	-
	Mr Donald Archy?	1	-	-	1	150	-
	Mr Langlin John	1	-	-	11	905	-

Attachment 3-24a.  
Nelson County, Kentucky, 1792 Tax Lists, Gabriel Cox's District, p. 8a, KHS microfilm 008004.

Thomas Martin – visited November 14

1 white male above 21, 1 horse, 6 cattle. No land

Andrew Kimbley – with 500 acres.

[The 1792 tax list did not list watercourses for taxpayers. However, beginning in 1795, the tax list did name watercourses. It also identified



whether the taxpayers had paid taxes on the tract in 1792, 1793, and 1794. The 1795 list for the Anthony Foster District includes Andrew “Kinney” with 300 acres on “Kinney Run,” who had paid taxes on his property in 1792, 1793, and 1794. (In 1796, the taxpayer’s name was spelled “Andrew Cimbly” and he was located on “Cimbles run.”) Thus, based on the tax lists it seems likely that in 1792 both John and Thomas Martin were living near Andrew Kimbley on Kimbley’s Run.

This same Andrew Kimbley owned and transferred parcels located in the western part of Kimbley’s preemption – near the 30 acre parcel owned by Thomas Martin (see above, at 32). ]

James McMahan’s District –

Aquilla Martin – 1 white male above 21, 5 horses, 10 cattle

Saml Matin [Martin] – 1 white male above 21, 3 horses, 6 cattle, 165 acres.

### 1792 – Washington County

Kentucky became a separate state in June 1792. Washington County separated from Nelson on June 22, 1792, and a John Martin appears on the Washington tax list for 1792. It is possible that there were two John Martins – one in each county. The other possibility is that the same John was recorded by each county.

The Washington County tax list for 1792 shows:

**John Martin** – 1 male, 3 horses and 4 cattle. No land.

William Martin – 1 male, 1 horse, 4 cattle

Nathaniel Martin – 1 male, 4 horses, 13 cattle.

David Neely – 1 male, 1 horse, 2 cattle, 100 ac.

James Neely – 1 male, 1 horse, 11 cattle, 100 ac.

John Neely -- 1 male, 3 horses, 4 cattle, 100 ac.

1793 – Nelson County

Gabriel Cox's District – [No territory descriptions provided.]

1	1	10							
1	1	2	13	165					
1	1	5	15	130					
1	2	3	12						
2	2	5	17	250					
1	1	2	25	300					
1	1	1	1	150					
1	1	5	13	272					
1	1	2	4						
1	1	1	6						
1	1	1	1						
1	1	2	8	60					
1	1	1	1						
1	1	5	20	250					
1	1	5	11	100					
1	1	4	17	205					
1	1	6	20	585					
1	1	5	10	264					
1	1	9	30	3350					
1	1	1	1	1800					
1	1	5	11	50					
1	1	3	3						
1	1	3	5	65					
1	1	2	1	100					
1	3	4	12	100					
1	1	2	5						
1	1	6	7	200					
32	8	15	9	100569528					

Attachment 3-24b.  
Nelson County, Kentucky, 1793 Tax Lists, Gabriel Cox's  
District, pp. 7b-8b, KHS microfilm 008004.

**John Martin** – visited October 1 [p. 8a, line 8]

1 white male over 21, 2 white males above 16 and under 21, 3 horses, 12 cattle.  
No land. [So – a second son, probably born in 1777.]

**William Martin** – visited October 1 (p. 8a, line 17)

1 white male above 21, 4 cattle. No land.

**Thomas Martin** – visited September 30. (p. 8a, line 28)

1 white male above 21, 3 total Blacks, 2 Blacks under 16, 4 horses, 12 cattle. Listed with 100 acres. [Note the evidence Thomas owned slaves.]

[Note: these 1793 tax visits to the three Martins were made within one day of each other. According to a Logan County researcher, the tax collector “was traveling from door to door, suggesting that the taxpayers lived in fairly close proximity to each other.”]

### **1793 – Washington County – a Blank.**

#### **1793 – Jefferson County**

(only year for which a reference to John Martin is found in the Jefferson County tax lists)

#### District of Thomas Daniel

John Martin – 8-30. 1 white male above 21, 1 horse, 12 cattle

### **1794 – Nelson County**

#### A. Hubbard’s District

William Martin – 1 white male above 21, 3 horses, 2 cattle; no land.

Edmond Martin – 1 white male above 21, 1 white male above 16 and under 21, 3 horses, 11 cattle, 125 acres.

### **1794 – Washington County**

Nathaniel Martin – 1 male, 4 horses, 6 cattle.

William Martin – 1 male, 1 horse, 4 cattle

**Charles Neely** – 1 male, 1 horse, 1 cattle.

James Neely – 1 male, 5 horses, 12 cattle, 110 ac.

**John Martin** – 1 male, 3 horses, 12 cattle, 100 ac.

[This 1794 entry is noteworthy as the only one to show “John Martin” with land.]

### 1795 – Nelson County

List of Anthony Foster (Northern area) (*Nelson County Pioneer*, VIII, at 46)

William Marten (April) – 1 white male above 21, 3 horses, 4 cattle. No land.

William Marten (May: a second one) – 1 white male above 21, 5 cattle

List of Austin Hubbard (Southern area) (*NCP*, VIII, at 53)

Edmund Martin – 1 white male above 21, 2 white males 16-21, 3 horses, 23 cattle, 125 acres

### 1795 – Washington County

Mary Martin – 4 cattle

Nathaniel Martin – 1 male, 2 horses, 6 cattle

William Martin – 1 male, 3 horses, 6 cattle

Samuel Lee Martin – 1 male, 1 horse, 2 cattle

James Neely, 1 male ov 21, 1 male 16-21, 5 horses, 1 black under 16, 5 horses, 9 cattle, 110 ac on Cartwright’s Crk.

David Neely – 1 male, 2 horses, 3 cattle

**Charles Neely**, 1 male

John Neely – 1 male, 4 horses, 12 cattle, 100 ac on Cartwrights Crk.

James Neely (James Jr. see next year) - 1 male, 2 horses, 4 cattle, 112 ac on Beech Fork.

### 1796 – Nelson County – blank

## 1796 – Washington County

William Martin – 1 male, 3 horses, 5 cattle

Nathaniel Martin – 1 male, 1 horse, 9 cattle.

Samuel Lee Martin – 1 male, 2 horses, 6 cattle, 33 ac on Prathers Crk.

David Neely – 1 male, 2 horses, 4 cattle

**Charles Neely** – 1 male, 1 horse

Ann Neely – 2 horses, 6 cattle, 50 ac on Cartwrights Crk.

James Neely, Jr., – 1 male, 2 horses, 3 cattle, 112 ac on Beechfork

James Neely – 1 male, 4 horses, 7 cattle, 110 ac on Cartwright Crk

## 1797 – Nelson County

Edward Martin – 1 white male above 21

### 1797 – Washington County (“mostly illegible”)

William Martin – listed with 50 acres 2<sup>nd</sup> rate land on waters of Martin’s Ck, surveyed for Jonah Hughes; and 50 acres on waters of Cartwright’s entered by Joseph Ayers [?] – 1 white male above 21. He was still there in 1799. (“Martin’s Creek” does not appear on a modern map of Washington County.)

Stephen Martin

L. Samuel Martin – 30 ac.

### **G. What Tentative Conclusions May Be Drawn From the Jefferson County Court Minutes, the Property Records, and the Nelson and Washington County Tax Lists?**

Family tradition carries less weight than a contemporaneous record,

but it still has value; and the value varies inversely with the number of generations through which it has passed. I.J., born in 1859, would have heard the family stories from his father *or* his mother, who was also a Martin. The life of I.J.'s father – John Neely Martin – overlapped the lives of his grandfather, James Scott Martin, and grand-uncle, William Harvey Martin – both of whom had grown up in “central Kentucky” and therefore had lived this family history.

The Bardstown area is in “central Kentucky” – where I.J. Martin's family history memorandum reported that they lived, not far from the Kentucky River. I.J. Martin also wrote that the Martin family “lived in a fort (or within easy reach of one) during the Indian wars ...” and that Isabella/Sarah “used to tell her granddaughters in Illinois about her life in the Kentucky fort – about molding bullets for the men who were defending the stockade during the Indian attacks. She loathed the white renegade Simon Girty, who may have led the Indians in one of these attacks.” (*Fragments*, at 101.)

John Neely Martin's mother, Ann Neely Martin, would have heard about life in Kentucky fort from her own mother, Jane Martin Neely, who grew up there. Ann Neely was surely one of the little girls who heard the stories about defending the stockade from the Indians directly from her grandmother, Isabella/Sarah.

The Nelson County John Martin was in central Kentucky as early as 1781 – perhaps earlier. The Revolutionary War was still on, and 1781-83 was a period of Indian attacks on Kentucky settlements.

## **John Martin**

The early property records and tax lists tell us several things about the Nelson County John Martin.

First, the John Martin of the tax records has an approximate age and family profile which roughly “fit” that of “our” John Martin. Our John had a son, James Scott Martin – by tradition the oldest – said to have been born about 1779. His supposedly oldest daughter Jane was married in 1797. These suggest that John and Isabella/Sarah were married by 1778 or earlier, and that John might have been born about 1755 or so.

The John Martin of Nelson County was on the tax lists in 1790 and 1791 – the lists reported to be for “North Central Nelson County.”

In 1792 and 1793 John Martin was on Gabriel Cox's tax list. Gabriel Cox, one of the brothers who founded Cox's Creek, in previous years had assessed taxes “in and around Bardstown” and in “East Central Nelson County.” John Martin was over 21, with one son probably born between 1772-1776 and another probably born in 1777. He has a few horses and cattle, but no land. If



the older son was born in 1776, that might suggest a marriage year of about 1775 and a birth year of 20 years or so before that. It fits.

Similarly, the reported ages of Nelson County John's two oldest sons place them in the right age "ballpark," given what little we know about our John's family. Although we do not know what year James Scott Martin was born, I.J. estimated that it must have been about 1779, which was based on the census report of 1860 in which James Scott reported he was 81. James Scott Martin himself may not have known what year he was born, and simply gave the census taker his best guess.

Moreover, we do not know that James Scott was the first son. In fact, the John Martin household listed in 1797 on the *Logan* County tax list was shown with 2 males over 21. One would have been old John himself; the other was probably a son born in or before 1776. Perhaps James Scott? Or Samuel? Or perhaps another older son who was still in the household in 1797? Perhaps the son reported by Nelson County John as having been born in the period 1772-1776?

In the 1800 *Logan* tax list, John Martin's household is listed with three males over 21: one is old John; one may be James Scott Martin; and another older son? It fits with the data for Nelson County John's household back in 1792 and 1793.

Samuel might have been the oldest of John and Isabella's sons. One unverified internet report has Samuel born in 1775 and marrying Sarah Doty on September 23, 1797, in Logan County. In a Logan County survey for an unrelated landowner on November 18, 1797 (which appears immediately before John Martin's survey in the survey book), John and Samuel Martin were the two chain carriers. Also, there might have been other sons we do not know about. We are pretty sure that William Harvey and John Jr. were younger than James Scott and Samuel.

(Here is an entirely speculative thought: We are pretty sure Isabella's maiden name was Scott, so "James Scott" could well have been her father's name. If James Scott Martin was the second son, it would have been consistent to have named the first one "Samuel" if that was John's father's name. And there were two Samuel Martins in Nelson County. One died in 1785. Another had 330 acres of land surveyed for him in 1786, on the headwaters of the Beech Fork. Also, "Samuel" was listed in 1792 with 165 acres of land, and living in James McMahon's District near Aquilla Martin. Perhaps the father and a brother of old John?)

Second, as pointed out above, it appears highly likely that John and Thomas were related – probably brothers. In 1782 John and Thomas obtained warrants for land at Frankfort on the same day – June 15, 1782. They also entered their claims upon those warrants on the same day – December 17, 1782.

William Martin may also have been a brother. He was apparently of the same generation as John and Thomas.

Third, John, Thomas and William Martin lived near each other in the Cox's Creek area. Thomas' survey for his 354.5 acres was on the second west fork of Cox's creek. John and Thomas were near neighbors in 1792-93, as was William in 1793. The tax records place them near Andrew Kimbley, who had property on Kimbley's Run. Thomas Martin in 1798 acquired 30 acres adjacent to Andrew Kimbley.

We know which tax assessors were responsible for (a) particular militia units and (b) areas of collection; and the identification of these assessors confirms the area where these three Martins were living.

John was on the lists of three different tax assessors: William May in 1790; Thomas Morton's in 1791; and Gabriel Cox in 1792 and 1793.

William May in 1787 reportedly collected in "Bardstown & se present Nelson Co.," and in 1790 reportedly collected for Captain Daniel McFall's Company, in north central Nelson County." Thomas and William Martin were also on William May's list in 1791. The Cox's Creek Baptist congregation met in William May's home before the church building was built. William May married Mary Cox after her husband, Isaac Cox, died. William May owned land on Cox's Creek. (*Nelson County Pioneer*, VIII, at 32, 62.)

Thomas Morton in 1791 reportedly collected in "north central Nelson Co."

Scroll forward: In 1797 our John Martin and Isabella bought 200 acres of land in Logan County. Then in 1809 they disposed of that land in two pieces – one of 170 acres to *Thomas Morton*, and another 29 acres to George Hopkins.]

Gabriel Cox in 1792 and 1793 was a part of the Cox family that built Cox's Station, on Cox's Creek, just north of Bardstown. Gabriel generally collected in "east central" and "north Central" Nelson Co. He owned land on Cox's Creek. (*NCP*, VIII, at 62.) On May 14, 1793, Gabriel Cox was issued a license to operate a tavern in Bardstown. *NCP*, Vol. VI, at 24. In 1793, Gabriel Cox visited John and William Martin on the same day – October 1; he visited Thomas Martin a day earlier – September 30.

Fourth, after 1794 John Martin dropped out of sight, as far as the Nelson and Washington County tax records are concerned. This could be due to the incompleteness of the records. Our John Martin then turns up in Logan County in the fall of 1797 after the Kentucky Legislature opened up the territory south of Green River to settlers. The fact that “John Martin” is missing from Nelson/Washington in 1795 and 1796 is puzzling; but the fact that he is not there in 1797 and thereafter is consistent with the fact that “John Martin” appears in Logan County – and adds a bit of weight to the notion that they were the same person.

### Thomas Martin

To resummarize: Thomas Martin and John Martin obtained Treasury Warrants 12,298 and 12,299 on the same day, June 15, 1782. They entered their claims on those warrants on December 17, 1782. The tax records show two men with their names were neighbors in 1791, 1792, and 1793.

On December 27, 1782, Thomas Martin entered 354 ½ acres upon a *Treasury Warrant No. 12,298*. His survey, made August 26, 1797, shows the land was “lying on the second west fork of Cox’s Creek adjoining and above Samuel Brockman Survey of 500 acres . . .”

August 1797 is about the same time that John Martin and his family may have left Nelson County and moved south to Logan County. What follows is speculative, but it is possible that John and Thomas had lived on the same 354 acres prior to 1797, and that when John decided to move south they divided their respective interests – at which point Thomas proceeded to have the land surveyed.

A Thomas Martin married Elizabeth Higgins, February 12, 1788, in Nelson County. *Nelson County, Ky Marriages, 1785-1810*, Franklin, 1985, at 1282. Margret Garner gave permission for her daughter Elizabeth to marry.

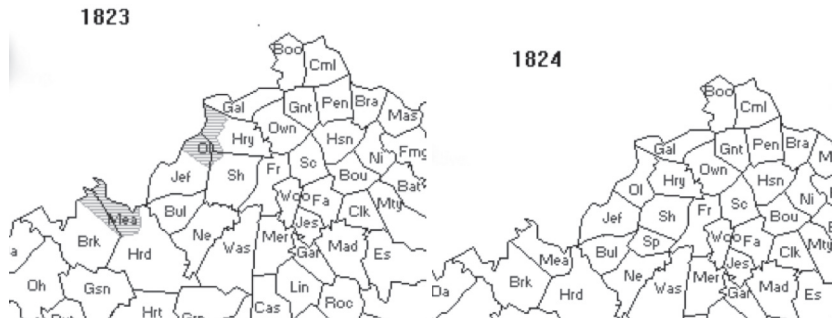
A decade later Thomas acquired the additional triangular tract of 30 acres on or near Kimbley’s Run (*supra*, at 32). It had been owned by Jacob Meyers, and was surveyed for Meyers on September 25, 1798 – one of the chain carriers having been Thomas Martin. Meyers then sold it to Thomas two months later, on November 16, 1798. Martin did not obtain the actual title until May 2, 1806. A few months later he sold that 30 acres. The deed says the property was sold by Thomas Martin “*of the County of Shelby*” to William Neill of Nelson County on October 10, 1806 – deed recorded in Nelson County (Deed Book 8:256). The sale confirmed that the property was located on Cox’s Creek.

So Thomas Martin likely moved to Shelby County in 1806. Shelby County was carved out of Jefferson County in 1792. It is directly north of Nelson and Washington Counties – and east of present-day Jefferson County.



**Maps Show Shelby (Sh) Carved From Jefferson (Jef) County in 1792**

The area in which Thomas Martin and Elizabeth lived in Shelby County appears to have been that part which was hived off in 1824 to form *Spencer County*. On May 20, 1826, there was recorded (Spencer Co. Deed Bk A, at 292) a deed by Thomas and Elizabeth Martin selling to William Brent a certain tract “in Spencer Co., on Brashears Creek bordering lands of Philip Porter and Thomas Darne.” The 1828 tax list describes the tract as “153 <sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> acres on Brashears Creek, Spencer Co.”



**Maps Show Spencer County (Sp) Carved from Shelby (Sh) in 1824.**

### **William Martin(s)**

William Martin was a neighbor of John in 1790, 1792, and 1793, and a neighbor of Thomas in 1791 and 1793. After the splitting up of old Nelson County in 1792, a William Martin appears in new Nelson County in 1794.

There were apparently several William Martins. One married Rachel Stewart, September 7, 1790. *Nelson County, Kentucky Marriages, 1785-1810*, Franklin, 1985, at 1283. We also find evidence of a William Martin married to a *Jane* and another married to a *Sarah*. The William married to Sarah had

land on Rolling Fork of Salt River in what would later become Spencer County, while the William married to Jane had land farther south, on Simpson Creek, nearer to Bardstown, in what would become Washington County.

On March 26, 1796, Samuel Randall and wife Mary deeded to William Martin “of Nelson County” 100 acres in Nelson County on the north side of the Rolling Fork of Salt River. Perhaps because of some title problem, the heirs of Isaac Dye deeded the same property to William Martin on August 13, 1799. (Deed Book 5:540.)

The Nelson County Deed book 6:243, shows that on November 14, 1797, William Martin and “Jany,” his wife, transferred to Henry May, all of Nelson County, Kentucky, by deed, consideration 100 pounds, a tract of land on Simpson Creek in Nelson County containing 100 acres. Signed by William Martin and Jane Martin, her mark. The property description shows that it was bounded on one side by “the road leading from Middleburg to Ferguson Mill.” Middleburg is in present-day Nelson County and is now called Bloomfield – a few miles east of Bardstown. (The Henry May to whom William Martin transferred 100 acres on Simpson Creek in 1797 was probably a relative of William May, on whose tax list John Martin appeared in 1790 and in whose home the Cox’s Creek Baptist Church congregation worshiped before a separate church structure was built.)

On January 25, 1802, William Martin acquired 300 acres on Simpson’s Creek from William Davis for 100 pounds. Simpson’s Creek runs south-to-north through Middleburg (now Bloomfield). (*Nelson County Pioneer*, Vol. VIII, at 19.)

On November 14, 1803, William Martin and his wife “Jenny” transferred to Henry May for 100 pounds 100 acres on Simpson’s Creek, adjacent to James Hughes, Mathew Wakefield & “road from Middleburgh to Ferguson’s Mill.”

On October 16, 1807, William Davis by Arington Wickley, his attorney produced for the Clerk of Nelson County an indenture transferring land to William Martin. (See *Nelson County Pioneer*, Vol. VII, at 85.)

Then on May 28, 1808, DB6:719, William Martin “and Jane, his wife of Nelson County,” sold for \$1000 to Peter Silbert 213 acres on Simpson’s Creek, “being part of William Davis 1,000 acre survey, adj. Henry May.” [So the land William bought in 1802 and sold in 1808 – on Simpson’s Creek – was apparently “adjacent to” the Simpson Creek property William had sold Henry May in 1797.] (See NCP, Vol. X, at 37.)

In the first decade of the 19<sup>th</sup> century, the civilized practice still prevailed whereby fathers were required to consent to the marriage of their children in certain circumstances, probably having to do with their age. On

May 28, 1809, William Martin granted permission for “his son, John Martin” to marry Miss Nancy Bennett, ward of William Young.

On September 23, 1809, 6DB:856, the Vanwinkles sold to William Martin a tract in Nelson County “on the north side of Rolling Fork of Salt River containing 140 acres . . .” (*NCP*, X, at 58.)

On September 1, 1812, William Martin enlisted in the Kentucky militia, in Capt. Robert Barnett’s Co., which appears to include Nelson County men. (*NCP*, X, at 68.)

On November 1, 1820, Seth Duncan and his wife transferred to William Martin of Nelson County, by deed, a tract of land on a branch that runs into the Rolling Fork of Salt River at the head of the Indian Ripple containing 10 acres and 6 poles on the north side. Witnessed by Edmund Martin and William Martin Junr.

On October 6, 1821, William Martin and *Sarah*, his wife, transferred 31 acres in Nelson County “on the north side of the Rolling Fork of Salt River” to Edmund Martin and Joseph Martin of Nelson County.

William Martin died sometime before October 20, 1823, in Nelson County. His wife, Sarah Martin, and Edmund Martin posted bond as his administrators. In 1823 the Nelson County Will Book (E:128-1331) lists properties sold at the sale of William Martin deceased. Dower was allotted to Sarah Martin, widow of William, in December 1824. (*Nelson County Records*, Vol. I, edited by Cook, at 287.) His sons included Edmund, William Jr., and Joseph, and probably Amos and John. One of the properties sold by the estate was located “on the north bank of the Rolling Fork of the Salt River.” William Martin, Sarah Martin, and Edmund Martin all purchased items at the sale; and there continue to be land transactions in Nelson County involving “William Martin” up into the early 1840’s.

William Martin – perhaps a son of the William who died in 1823 – died in Nelson County in 1851. Three tracts of land on Cedar Creek were sold on January 3, 1852. This younger William’s wife was Margaret, his executor was Woodford C. Martin, and heirs were listed were Rachel, Caleb M., Benjamin, and James T. Martin.

So – to sum up: William Martin and wife Sarah appear to have had the following sons: Edmund, William Jr., and Joseph. Perhaps also Amos, John and Samuel. His death year and presence of adult children suggests that he was likely of the same generation as our John Martin – perhaps a brother.

On July 9, 1827, Sarah Martin, widow of William Martin deceased, assigned her dower interest in the land of her late husband “standing on the north bank of the Rolling Fork of the Salt River on a high spot of land which is known and called by the name of old Indian cap.” Will Book F:224-225. This is



evidently the land he bought from the Vanwinkles in September 1809.

In 1829 one John Martin of Nelson County quit claimed his interest in the lands of William Martin, deceased, “on the north side of Rolling Fork,” to James Martin. Likely both were sons of the deceased William.

On June 26, 1834, William Martin and *Luana* his wife, of Morgan County, Illinois transferred land in Nelson County on the north side of the Rolling Fork of Salt River “descended to them from William Martin, deceased,” to Edmund and James Martin of Nelson County. Looks like one brother – William Jr. – selling to two of his brothers.

### **Nathaniel Martin**

Nathaniel Martin fits the same general profile as John and William. He qualified (along with John Martin) as a poor man for 400 acres in Nelson County in December 1781.

He first appears on the Nelson County lists in 1786, on Benjamin Pope’s list. (John Martin first appeared in 1790.) Benjamin Pope reportedly was the assessor for the area “from the lower waters of Hardin Creek, a course to strike the ford on the Rolling Fork at the mouth of Indian Lick Run and up the Rolling Fork on the north side to the County line and north with the County line to the Beech Fork and down the Beech Fork on the south side to the south of Hardin’s Creek.” This is part of what became Washington County in 1792.

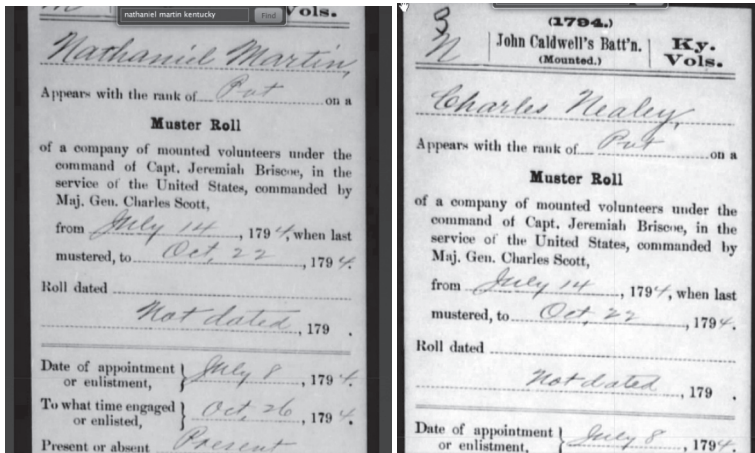
On August 23, 1786, Nathaniel Martin posted bond as security for Robert Galloway. (Nelson County Minute Book A, at 115.)

In 1788 Nathaniel appeared on “Jno” Caldwell’s company list – the same as James Neely in 1790. In 1790 Nathaniel is on John Hardin’s list, part of “Captain Gilkey’s “Old Company,” reportedly “Central & South Washington Co.” So it is not surprising that Nathaniel turns up on the Washington County list in 1792 and remains there in 1794, 1795, and 1796 – with only animals, no land.

Though history cannot be based on hunches, my hunch is that Nathaniel was a brother of John, William, and Thomas.

He is probably the same Nathaniel who took out a bond to marry Elizabeth (Lilly) Ray, daughter of Mary Ray, on July 24, 1787. (*Nelson County, Kentucky Marriages 1785-1810*, Franklin, 1985, at 1280.)

Nathaniel Martin in 1794 was a private in John Caldwell’s Kentucky mounted volunteers. So was Charles Neely (“Nealey”).



In *The 'Corn Stalk' Militia of Kentucky, 1792-1811*, G. Glenn Clift, 1957, at 13, David Caldwell is identified in mid-1792 as a 2<sup>nd</sup> Major, 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment, of the Washington County Regiment. John Caldwell is identified as Lieutenant Colonel, Commandant, 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment. Jeremiah Briscoe was Captain, 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment. (Briscoe acquired 100 acres on the headwaters of the Beech Fork on March 9, 1798, land now located in Marion County – very near the Beech Fork property owned by Samuel Martin II. Deed Book B, Washington County; see below, at 58.)

Internet sites offer the following unverified information as to the children of Nathaniel Martin and wife Elizabeth Ray:

John Martin, b ca 1788, Nelson Co., Ky m. Nancy Harris in Cumberland County, Tennessee, April 2, 1801.

Samuel H.? Martin, b ca 1790, m Elizabeth Pace, d aft before 1854 in Franklin Co., Al.

William Martin, d. October 21, 1844, Cole Co. Mo., married \_\_\_ Bates; then married Margaret McCay, Dec 15, 1836.

Elizabeth E. Martin, b? m. John Riley

Daughter Martin b? m John Mays

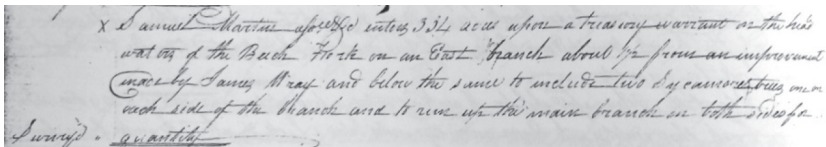
Mary Martin, m. Henderson E. Bates

Ruth Martin, b April 4, 1807, Cumberland Co., Ky m. Christopher John or Jahn, Dec 6, 1832, d in Mo.

George Washington Martin, b. Sept. 23, 1791, Nelson Co., Ky m. Margaret Bates Bowman, d Mo.

### Samuel Martin(s)

Samuel Martin appears on the Jefferson County court order book, September 18, 1780, to have entered 334 acres upon a treasury warrant on the head waters of the Beech Fork on an East branch "about ½ from an improvement made by James Wray" and below the same to include two sycamore trees.



x Samuel Martin applied into S.D. as for a treasury warrant on the head waters of the Beech Fork on an East branch about ½ from an improvement made by James Wray and below the same to include two sycamore trees on each side of the branch and to run up the main branch on both sides. Survey quantity.

Samuel surveyed those 334 acres on March 29, 1786, and the grant (#1058) was in fact made on September 5, 1795. *Old Kentucky Grants, 1793-1856*, Book 13:215-216. The tract was on the headwaters of Beech Fork, near the trace from Gray's to Pott's Station.

On October 30, 1780, Paul Froman was listed as assignee of Saml Martin of 550 acres, on a Treasury Warrant, "adj. his entry on Simpson's Creek." (*Nelson County Pioneer*, Vol. VII, at 38.) (Froman also claimed land in 1781 on Cox's Creek. *NCP*, Vol. VIII, at 7.)

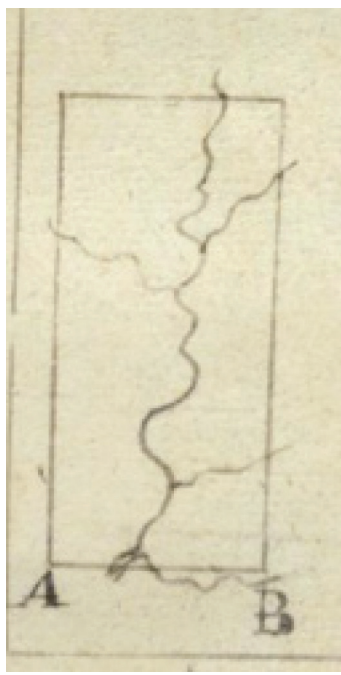
However, a Samuel Martin in 1782 qualified in Nelson County as a "poor person" entitled to special treatment in the acquisition of 400 acres of land. (*Supra*, at 22.)

There were at least two Samuel Martins in Nelson County area at this time. On November 3, 1785, administration of the estate of Samuel Martin, deceased, was granted to Daniel McClure. Michael Cook, *Jefferson County, Kentucky Records*, Vol. 1, 1987, at 167, citing *Original County Court Minute Book 1*:158. The estate was not settled until January 5, 1790. (*Id.*, at 340.) "Margaret" was later identified as the widow of Samuel. (Bond dated 3-17-1790.)

The Samuel who died in the fall of 1785 is obviously not the Samuel who surveyed the Beech Fork acres in 1786 and obtained the grant in 1795.

Samuel Martin's 1786 survey shows its location in relation to the trace between Grey's and Potts Stations:

Surveyd for Samuel Martin aff<sup>o</sup> 334 Acres of Land  
 in Nelson County upon a Treasurers warrant  
 Situate on the head waters of the Buck fork Begin-  
 ning at a Sugar tree about 1/2 of a mile nearly west from  
 the first crossing of the Trace leading from Greys to Potters  
 Stations, Thence S 80 E 160 poles to a walnut and white Oak at B  
 Thence N 10 E 190 poles to the County line Continued 334 poles to a Dogwood  
 and Sugar tree Thence N 80 W 160 poles to a black walnut and ash Thence  
 S 10 W 334 poles to the Beginning (March 29<sup>th</sup> 1786) Variation 5 E  
 Wm Wray Ch<sup>r</sup> men  
 Wm Gallaway Ch<sup>r</sup> men  
 Patrick Swan maker & Plot



The key descriptive words are: “Situating on the head waters of the Beech fork Beginning at a Sugartree about 1/3 of a mile nearly west from the first cropping of the Trace leading from Greys to Potts Stations at A, Thence 180 E 160 poles to a walnut and white Oak at B, Thence N10E195 poles to the County Line ....”

The “beginning” point is at “A” – which is the first cropping of the trace – not either of the mentioned stations. Potts Station was a few miles to the east, near Perryville.

The “county line” referred to in Samuel Martin’s 1786 survey of land on Beech Fork probably referred to the boundary between what were then Nelson and Mercer counties. Nelson then included what in 1792 became Washington, which included what later became Marion. Mercer included what later became Boyle. The “headwaters” of the Beech Fork – and Prather’s Creek, which flows into Beech – are very near what would have been the boundary in 1786 between Nelson and Mercer – and very near what is today the boundary between Washington and Boyle.

Beech Fork runs from roughly southeast-to-northwest through Washington County, then along the boundary line between Washington and Nelson counties, and then roughly east-west through Nelson County, south of Bardstown. In many places, Beech and Cartwright’s creek are very near each other. The “headwaters” of Beech Fork appear to have been near the Cartwright’s Creek area inhabited by a number of Neelys.

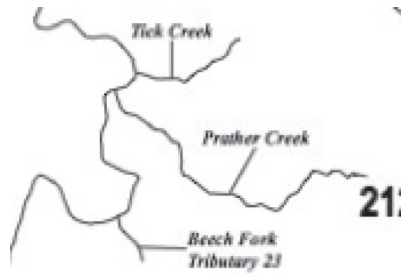
The *Index for Old Kentucky Surveys & Grants*, Kentucky Historical Society, 1975, reports (at 102) that the property on Beech Fork was granted to Samuel and his heirs September 5, 1799.

### **Samuel Lee Martin**

The “Lee Samuel Martin” shown in the Washington Co. list was probably “Samuel Lee Martin.” He first appears in 1795, with no land. In 1796 he has 33 acres on Prather’s Creek.” He was still there in 1798.

Prather’s Creek flows into Beech Fork near the southeast corner of Washington County. So the 1796 tax list puts Samuel Lee Martin in the same area as “Samuel Martin” – near the headwaters of Beech Fork, as well as Pleasant Run and Cartwright’s Creek, northeast of Lebanon.

A section from a modern map reproduced above, at 35, shows where Prather Creek flows into Beech Fork, in Washington County just southeast of Springfield.



**Prather Creek**

\* \* \*

So – to sum up, we have an abundance of Samuel Martins:

(a) One died in late 1785 and his estate was administered in Nelson County. Perhaps he was the “poor” Samuel of 1782.

(b) Another Samuel in 1780 entered 334 acres on the headwaters of Beech Fork. In 1786 this Samuel Martin surveyed the Beech Fork land. In the meantime, Samuel was on the tax list in 1792, in James McMahan’s District, as “Saml Matin” – almost certainly “Martin.”

(c) In 1794 “Saml Marten” turns up on the Hardin County tax rolls (Hardin had been hived off the western part of Nelson County in 1792), along with Aquilla. The closeness of the reports indicates that they lived near each other:

Page 3b, M’s line 9. Saml Marten, 1 white male above 21, 3 horse, 6 cattle. 165 acres.

In 1795:

Samuel Haycraft’s list, page 95, line 17. Samuel Martin, 1 white male above 21, 2 horse, 5 cattle. Rowling [Rolling Fork?], 176 acres.

In 1796 and thereafter: No Samuel in Hardin.

(d) Samuel Lee Martin appeared on the Washington County tax rolls in 1795, 1796, and 1798 with 30 acres on Prather’s Creek, near the headwaters of the Beech Fork.



## **Charles and Alexander Martin**

Charles Martin served on a jury November 30, 1786. (Nelson Co. Minute Book, 128.)

On May 3, 1791, Alexander Martin witnessed a deed from David Leitch to Daniel Sparks. Original County Court Minute Book 3:35.

On March 6, 1792, David Leitch deeded land to Alexander Martin, proved by James Sparks and Charles Martin. Original County Court Minute Book 3:80.

## **Rawleigh Martin**

On June 24, 1780, Rawleigh Martin claimed 400 ac., on a Treasury Warrant, on the east fork of Nolin Creek. (*Nelson County Pioneer*, Vol. III, at 86.) The Jefferson County order book shows that he entered the 400 acres upon a Treasury warrant on the second East fork of Nolin “about 1 ½ or 2 miles from Linn’s improvement ...”

## **Hudson Martin**

Hudson Martin in 1780 enters 900 acres upon part of Treasury Warrant No. 221 adjoining Nicholas Lewis entry of 1000 acres .... (See *NCP*, Vol. VIII, at 11.)

In 1783 (p. 110), Hudson “enters 100 acres part of a Treasury Warrant 221 adjoining his Entry of 900 acres on the dividing ridge between the South fork of Prather’s and Hardin’s Creek on the South side of said Entry.”

Then on April 12, 1783, Hudson Martin “withdraws his entry of 100 acres No. 421 (sic) on the Rolling fork, this should have been copied next after John Ray’s Entry of 1344 acres on same date.”

## **Jesse Martin**

Jesse Martin and his son Jesse II turn up in 1786 on David Cox’s list (along with Samuel Orr, later John Martin’s next door neighbor in Logan County, and also William May). He does not appear in later years. Did he die, or move? Jesse Martin reportedly married Ann Beswick in Nelson County in 1803.

## **Edmond or Edmund Martin**

In 1794 Edmond or Edmund Martin paid taxes in Nelson County on a large number of cattle and 125 acres. His household reportedly had 1 male

16-21. In 1795 he paid a poll tax and reported two males 16-21.

In 1800, Edmund Martin was on the Nelson County tax list taken by Anthony Foster, for the “southern area” of the county. (*Nelson County Pioneer*, IX, at 76, 79.) He was shown with 2 whites 16-21 and 125 acres. The date he was “taken” on the list was 5/23 – the same day that Amos Martin and Samuel Martin were also put on the list. William Martin appeared on the same list on 6/2 with 100 acres.

On February 25, 1802, Edmund Martin of Nelson County purchased from William Kendall 220 acres on Lick creek.

On September 4, 1804, the daughter of Edmund Martin and Sibil Martin, Ruth Martin, married William Wells. Nelson County Marriage Bonds, Vol. N-Y.

On July 18, 1808, Sibyll Martin posted bond as administratrix of the estate of “Edmund” Martin, deceased, with securities Jacob Miller and Samuel Martin. (Administrator Bonds Book 2:109.)

On November 4, 1808, the estate sale of “Edmond” Martin took place. Sibyll, Samuel and Amos Martin all purchased items of farm equipment. A local researcher suggests that Sibyll was probably the widow, and Samuel and Amos were probably his sons. (*Nelson County Pioneer*, Vol. VII, at 36.)

### **Aquilla Martin**

Aquilla Martin “and Andrew Son” were in 1789 on the tax list of Robert Hodgens – “Co. on Nolin River – Larue and Southern Hardin Cos.” This Aquilla is apparently the same as the “Acquilla” who lived in the Monongalia area of Western Virginia, near the Monongahela River, during 1771-87 (now Greene County, Pa.). A John Martin and likely relative Ashael Martin were then on Fox Grape Creek, a branch of Tygart Valley river, a tributary of the Monongahela.

Aquilla was on the Nelson list in 1790 and 1792. In 1790 he paid taxes in Phillip’s district – an area that became Hardin County in 1793. In 1792, Aquilla paid taxes in James McMahon’s District, reportedly with a household consisting of 1 white male above 21, 5 horses, 10 cattle, no land. Aquilla was living in the same district as “Saml Matin” – almost certainly Martin -- who had 165 acres.

On October 23, 1792, an Aquilla Martin reportedly married Ann Walters. (*Nelson County Pioneer*, Vol V, at 13.) (This could have been a second marriage for Aquilla I, father of “Andrew Son.” Or possibly a marriage of an Aquilla II.)

Hardin County was separated from the western part of Nelson County in 1792.

In 1794 Aquilla “Marten” turns up on the Hardin tax rolls, along with “Saml Marten.” The closeness of the reports indicates that they lived near each other.

Page 3b, M’s line 12. Aquilla Marten, 1 white male above 21, 5 horses, 6 cattle, 100 acres.

In 1795:

Samuel Haycraft’s list, p. 95, line 20. Aquilla Martin, 1 white male above 21, 2 horses, 11 cattle. Nolin, 100 acres.

In 1796:

Page 14, line 4. Aquilla Martin, 103 acres, 1 white male above 21, 2 horses, 12 cattle.

In 1797:

Page 16, line 11. Aquilla Martin, 103 acres on Nolin [River], 1 white male above 21, 2 horses.

Also, on July 15, 1797, John Ash sold to Aquilla Martin of the County of Hardin, a tract in Hardin County “on the south fork of Nolin Creek containing 103 acres.”

In 1809:

Page 220. Original Book B:305. May 8, 1809 Court. Ann Martin and Andrew Walters posted bond for the administration of the estate of Aquilla Martin, deceased.

In 1811 an Aquilla Martin appeared in the *Logan* County tax lists. Perhaps this younger Aquilla was a son of the deceased Aquilla of Hardin County.

### **Edward Martin**

Edward Martin posted bond, April 16, 1798 in Nelson County, to marry Mary Scott. (*Nelson County Pioneer*, Vol. III, at 70.) Mary was the

daughter of Arthur Scott and Ginny (Virginia?) Scott, who gave permission for their daughter to marry.

### James Martin

James Martin posted bond on July 31, 1797 to marry Prudence Clifton. (Couldn't be our James Scott Martin who had probably moved to Logan County by this time, and who would a few years later marry Jennie Feagle.) *Nelson County Marriage Bonds, 1785-1835*, Vol. E-M.

### Peter Martin

On May 12, 1795 (DB 5:42), three justices of the peace of Nelson County, including Gabriel Cox, by an indenture, put and placed "Peter Martin, a poor child of the said County apprentice to William Chinworth, Tanner, with him to dwell and serve from the day ... until the said Apprentice shall accomplish his full age of 21 years ...."

### Robert Martin

Robert Martin is referred to in the will of Jacob Funk, formerly of Lancaster County Pa., summarized in *Jefferson County, Kentucky Records*, Vol. IV, ed. Michael L. Cook, at 19:

Will of Jacob Funk ... gives to his beloved wife Ann Funk the tract of land on which he now lives, commonly known as Lyn's Station, for her lifetime .... To beloved son John Funk, the tract of land that John now lives on ... Also to son John, the lands formerly the property of testator's son Jacob Funk, Jr., now dead ... [including] all the lands on Middle Creek, a branch of Nolin Creek, lying between the lands given to **Robert Martin** by an instrument which the said Martin *has in his possession*, and a 2,000 acre survey of Montgomery. ...

"Has" in his possession. So Robert Martin was still alive when the will was written – April 1793.

The will then makes gifts to Frederick Geiger and Ann near Severn's Valley, and to Philip Aerhert and Mary "1,200 acres of land on Middle Creek, adjoining Robert Martin's lands mentioned ...." Also to Abraham Bauer and Elizabeth, his wife. Also to Frederick Geiger and Ann his wife. And, ...

To the heir of Robert Martin by testator's **daughter, his wife Rosina** Martin, 200 pounds cash to be paid at the same rate per dollar as heretofore expressed, Pennsylvania currency, on April 1, 1796. Will dated April 14, 1793, and probated May 6, 1794.

So, a Robert Martin had lands on Middle Creek, a branch of Nolin Creek. Middle Creek runs into Nolin River in what is now Hardin County, a few miles southeast of Elizabethtown. Before 1792 this area would have been in Nelson County; it became part of Hardin in 1792.

"Neely Branch" runs into Middle Creek of Nolin near there. And on December 5, 1795, William May and his wife, and John Kennedy and his wife, all of Nelson County, transferred to James Neely of Washington County for 5 shillings a tract of 400 acres "on the head of Middle Creek, a branch of the Nole Lynn." Many years later, in 1808, James Neely sold this 400 acre tract to Greenberry Harrison. The deed was filed in Logan County and witnessed by "John Neely, Junr. and John Neely, Senr." – a nephew and brother of James. (*Infra*, at 125.)

Both James Neely (father of Charles) and Robert Martin owned land on Middle Creek of Nolin River in the mid-to-late 1790's. It leads one to wonder whether our John and Robert were related, and whether – possibly – our John and Isabella might have been living on Middle Creek as well between the time they drop off the Nelson County tax rolls after 1793 and appear in Logan County in 1797.

## **H. Nearby Kentucky Forts or Stations**

I.J. Martin's family history reported the tradition that John and Sarah Martin and their family lived in or near a fort during the Indian wars, and that Sarah told her granddaughters about life in the fort – about molding bullets for the defenders. What fort – or "station" – might it have been? We have no evidence; but if it was our "John Martin" family that was living in the Cox's Creek area, the fort in which they sought protection was likely one of two places: Cox's Station or Roger's Station. There are other possibilities as well.

### **Cox's Station**

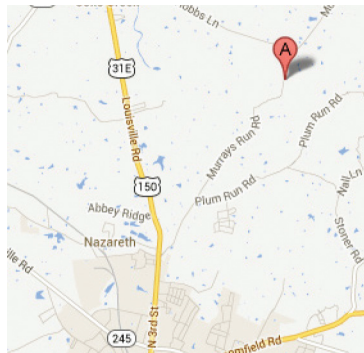
One of the earliest forts or "stations" in then-Jefferson County – later Nelson County – was Cox's Station on Cox's Creek, just north of Bardstown and five miles west of Polke's Station on Simpson's Run. Cox's Station was the station nearest to the area where Thomas Martin's property was located (Cox's Creek

and Kimbly Run) and where John Martin was assessed for taxes in 1792 and 1793.

Though the place was settled earlier, Cox's stockade seems to have been built in April 1780 by Col. Isaac Cox and his family, including his brothers David and Gabriel. (John Martin was on Gabriel's lists in 1792 and 1793.) The Coxes had come from the Monongahela River area of Virginia, adjacent to Peter's Creek, near Gastonville, Washington County. (*Cox Genealogy*, editor Ruth Hicks, 2001, at 20.) Isaac Cox married Mary Enoch in Hampshire County Virginia, and brother Gabriel married her sister, Sarah Enoch.

Cox's Creek Baptist Church was organized no later than 1785. William May lived nearby. He was a surveyor and land office clerk in Bardstown. His home was used as a meeting place for the Cox's Creek Baptist church before the first separate church structure was built; and after Isaac Cox (brother of Gabriel) was killed by Indians in 1788, William May married Isaac's widow, Mary. ("The Coxes of Cox's Creek, Kentucky," Evelyn Adams, in *Filson Club History Quarterly*, April 1948, Vol. 22, at 95.)

Recent research in Nelson County places the site of Cox's Station at 2005 Murray's Run Road, a little to the east of where it was shown on Filson's map, and about five miles from Simpson's Creek and 10 miles from where Cartwright's Creek empties into Beech Fork.

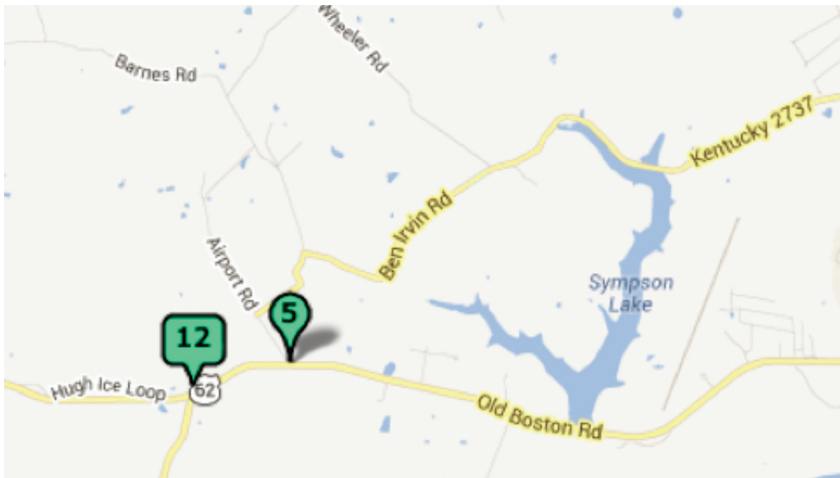


Cox's Station (A) was north and a little east of Bardstown, just north of Cox's Creek.

## Rogers' Station

Another small fort not far from Cox's Station was known as Rogers' Station. Built about 1780 by James Rogers, one of the first settlers in Nelson County, it was located roughly four miles west of the present site of Bardstown on Route 62, the Old Boston Road.





Rogers' Station, at "5."

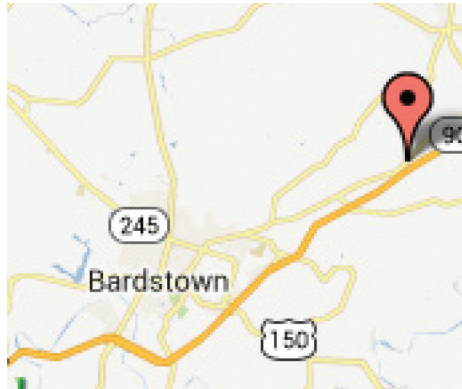
### **Polke's – Kincheloe's – Burnt Station**

Another of these early stockades was Polke's Station on or near the waters of Simpson's Creek, a few miles east of Cox's Station and just south of present-day Bloomfield. Polke's was sometimes referred to as Kincheloe's Station – or "the Burnt Station."

The story of the Indian attacks on Kincheloe's/Polke's Station and its destruction by burning on September 1, 1782, has been written in many places. This attack came less than two weeks after a British and Indian attack on Bryan's Station near Lexington and the ensuing Battle of Blue Licks, August 19, 1782, sometimes cited as the last battle of the American Revolution. Simon Girty was with the attackers at Bryan's Station and the Battle of Blue Licks. The location of the Kincheloe/Polke/Burnt Station is shown in *Bloomfield, Chaplin and Fairfield, A History and Genealogy*, compiled by Robert P. Moore, Bardstown, 2003, at 7-20.



Picture taken by Eden Martin, August 20, 2013,  
between Bardstown and Bloomfield

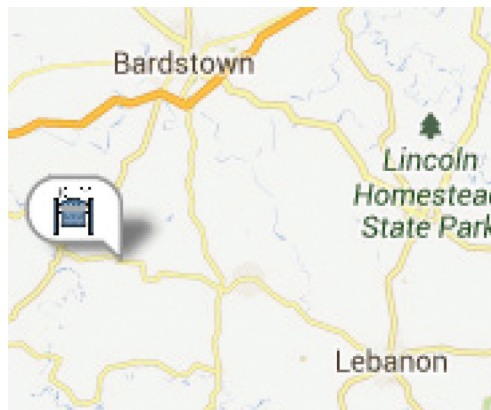


**Kincheloe's or Burnt Station, Northeast of Bardstown**

John and Isabella and their family were more likely living nearer to Cox's than Kincheloe's station during the years of the Indian wars, 1780-1782. If they had been at Kincheloe's on September 1, 1782, they probably would have been killed.

### **Pottinger's Station**

Another early station in Nelson County was Pottinger's Station, a few miles south and a little west of Bardstown. Built in 1781 by Samuel Pottinger, a marker for it appears on New Hope Road, a mile southwest of the present Gethsemani Abbey.



**Pottinger's Station, South of Bardstown**

In *Early Times in Washington County* (Cynthiana, Ky., 1942), Orval Baylor explained (at p. 23) that during the winter of 1782-83 when the Indian raids were taking place, at least some of the settlers of the Cartwright's Creek area took refuge in Pottinger's Station:

During the winter of 1782-83, which was an unusually cold one and noted for the fierce and widely extended Indian forays in Kentucky, the inhabitants of Cartwright's Station took refuge in the stockade of Pottinger's Station, on the Rolling Fork, in Nelson County. This is brought out in a deposition of John Jackson (a native of the Cartwright's Station neighborhood) in Deed Book D, in the Nelson County archives at Bardstown. Jackson was asked whether there were any persons living at Cartwright's Station in December, 1782. His reply was: "Not as I now recollect of, because those that lived there then were at starvation point, and Capt. Samuel Pottinger took them to Pottinger's Station."

### **Sandusky's Station**

Sandusky's Station, reportedly settled in 1776 or 1779, was located near the headwaters of Cartwright's Creek area, on Pleasant Run Creek, about 7 miles southeast of Lebanon. Today the site is in Marion County.

Orval Baylor, in one of his newspaper articles that became the *Pioneer History of Washington County, Ky.* (Owensboro, 1980) wrote about visiting the site of Sandusky's Station in 1935 (at 164) :

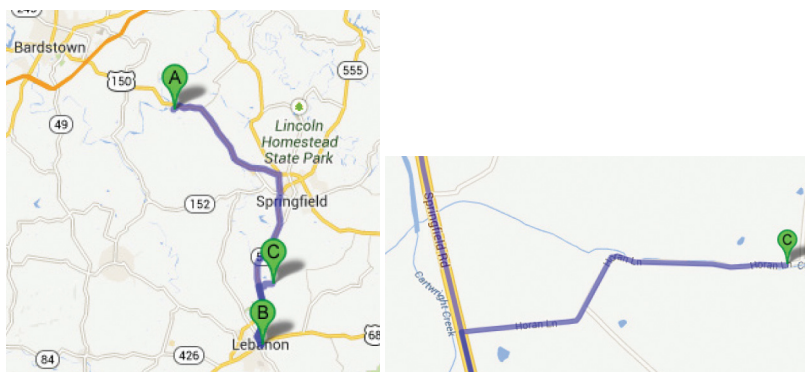
From the bridge [over Pleasant Run] we looked upon the site of the once notorious Sandusky's Station. The fort stood very near to the edge of the stream on the West side. The stockade of logs was built around a spring, a most ideal arrangement for the occupants of the fort and the settlers thereabout in the event of an attack by Indians.

Nothing now remains of the stockade or the several cabins that stood within the enclosure. The spring is still there, with a spring-house of rocks.

### **Cartwright's Station**

Cartwright's Station was reportedly built in 1778, when the area was part of Nelson County. Orval Baylor determined the site of the station from depositions given in land disputes (*Pioneer History of Washington County, Ky.*, at 108):

It will be seen from these depositions, as well as the surveyor's plat that accompanied them, that Cartwright's Station stood about three quarters of a mile over the Washington County line in what is now Marion County, and not far from the present Springfield and Lebanon Road. The station stood on the east side of Cartwright's Creek, nearly opposite the mouth of Indian Lick fork on the west side.



**Cartwright's Station (C), East side of Cartwright's Creek,  
Between Fredericktown (A) and Lebanon (B)**

In a different book, *Early Times in Washington County, Ky.*, (1942), Baylor described the trace that followed Cartwright's Creek (at 19):

From certain old depositions, we learn that from the year 1775 on, the course of Cartwright's Creek was frequently followed by white men from its source to its mouth, by means of an old buffalo trace or path. ... The cabins of several of the early settlers, and the various tributaries of Cartwright's Creek were also described. The substance of all the descriptions is that the trace was the one generally traveled by land hunters and buffalo hunters in early days up and down Cartwright's Creek.

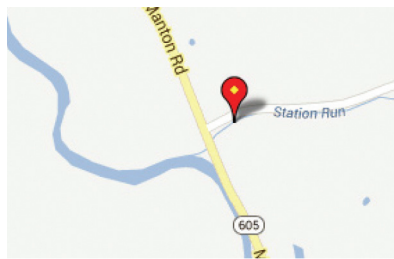
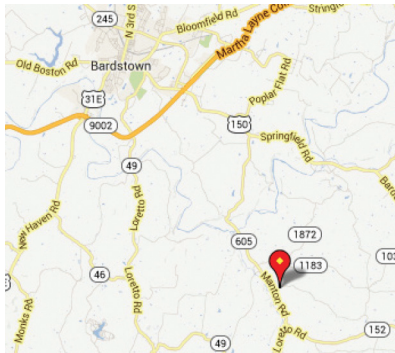
Baylor quoted old depositions to the effect that Cartwright's "Station" was less a blockade or stockade than a "plantation." The only buildings were "some of Cartwright's own and no others."

## Phillips Station

Again, I rely on Orval Baylor (at 116):

Of Washington County's early settlements, none was more notorious than Phillips' Station. This settlement in Washington *must not be confused with a fort of the same name, settled in Larue County, on the North side of Nolin Creek, and about one mile from Hodgenville, in 1780-81.* Collins' History of Kentucky mentions the Larue station, but says nothing of the Washington settlement. (Emphasis supplied.)

Phillips' Station, in Washington County, was settled in the spring of the year 1782. It was located on the bank of Station Run, about 25 poles above the mouth of the Run where it empties into Hardin's Creek. During the first and second years there were 6 or 7 families living at the station. . . . Station Run, a small stream and not more than three miles long, flows southeastwardly and empties into Hardin's Creek about one mile above the village of Manton. The run probably took its name from the station located near its mouth in 1782.



**Phillips Station, on Station Run, empties into Hardin's Creek**

Baylor elsewhere provided more information on the Phillips family that built the station. In an article about the Hardin's Creek Church, organized in 1826, he wrote (at 300):

The list of constituting members reads like a Phillips family roll, for eleven of the fifteen were of the Phillips clan. This was due, of course, to the fact that the Phillips family on Hardin's Creek in the vicinity of the mouth of Station Run, constituted by far the bulk of the population in that part of Washington County for many years. Three brothers, *Thomas Phillips, John Phillips, and Benjamin Phillips*, together with their respective families, settled there before the year 1795. *They built Phillips Station on Hardin's Creek at the mouth of Station Run, the stream*



taking its name from the fact that the station was built on the south side thereof. (Emphasis supplied.)

As will appear below in the chapter on the Neely family (*infra* at 127), a long-held belief among Neely researchers has been that Major James Neely (father of Charles), who lived on Cartwright's Creek, was a friend of Phillip Phillips, of Fort Nolin, and that Neely had helped Phillips construct Phillips Fort on the Nolin River, located about a quarter of a mile north of Hodgenville, in Larue County, Ky. See Wiles and Davis, *Neely, 200 Years in America, Descendants of James and Ann Neely, and Edward and Susanna Goldsmith Neely* (1974), based in part on the research of James Lawlor, the foremost Neely family expert. Phillips Station on Station Run is about 37 miles distant from the Hodgenville Phillips Fort.

The existence of the Phillips Station on Station Run was not well known at the time Wiles/Davis and Lawlor did their research, as Baylor points out in the passage quoted above.

Both the Hodgenville Phillips Fort and the Station Run Phillips Station were in Nelson County in the early 1780's, before the counties were reconfigured.

It is possible that the Neely researchers found references to Neely's connection to Phillips Station and assumed – not knowing about the station in present-day Washington County (near where Major James Neely lived) – that those references pertained to the Larue County Phillips Fort near Nolin River.

The Station Run Phillips Station, where Johnson Road runs into Route 605, is much closer to – only about five miles from – Cartwright's Creek, where James Neely lived prior to Logan County. By contrast, the Hodgenville Phillips Fort is about 35 miles away from Cartwright's Creek.

Also, it is worth remembering that James Neely and son David were on John Caldwell's tax collection lists in Nelson County during the years 1788, 1790 and 1791 (*supra*, at 39), and that Caldwell was reportedly the collector for "the Cartwright & Hardin's Creek area in [what is now] Washington & Marion Counties."

\* \* \*

A book about the Catholic settlements in Washington County describes what life must have been like for the women who lived in these early settlements. *The Centenary of Catholicity in Kentucky*, Ben J. Webb, Louisville, 1884, at 81-83:

The chief employment of the women in those days was spinning and weaving. When the flax was mature in the field, it was, as a general thing the task of the young girls to 'pull' and 'spread it to the root.' The process of 'breaking' was the only one in connection with the manipulation of the flax fiber that was considered too laborious for the

hands of women. Separated by this process from the stalk of which it had been the covering, it was again taken in hand by the girls of the family, assisted, it may be, by their younger brothers, by whom it was 'swingled' and 'hackled' and made ready for the spinning wheel. The spinning and weaving was equally the work of the mothers and elder daughters, but it rarely happened that the latter were entrusted with work in either line that required delicacy of manipulation. The elders were always regarded as the experts, and when it was a question of 'wedding raiment,' it was considered their exclusive privilege not only to spin the yarn that was destined to enter into the finished fabric, but to weave it as well, and to dictate in everything relating to its after make-up.

A curious mode had our great-grandmothers of testing the fineness of the thread they were spinning. When a hank, comprising fifteen hundred distinct threads, could be run through an ordinary finger-ring, the yarn was considered fine enough to answer for shirt fronts and wedding dresses. It was a rare circumstance, indeed, to find a young girl of the period clad in other than coarse, unbleached cotton; but I have little doubt that such an one, thus dressed, appeared just as charming in the eyes of her friends, including her male admirers, as does the belle of our own day, clad in silks, in those of her more fastidious devotees.

The amusements of our grand and great-grandmothers were not unmixed with an element of thrift. 'Apple peelings,' 'quilting frolics' and 'corn-shuckings' were in those times terms that severally meant 'a good time generally.' On those occasions fathers and mothers accompanied their sons and daughters to the place of entertainment, and if the nominal object of the meeting happened to be the peeling of apples or the husking of corn, all hands were expected to take part in the work. Ordinarily a couple of hours were given to labor, and double the number to the dance that followed.

I do not know whence our progenitors of the time acquired the taste they had for dancing; but it is quite certain that it was the amusement par excellence in which they were in the habit of engaging. ... The young women of 1800, if reliance is to be placed upon the statements made to me by certain elderly ladies known to me in my own girlhood, were very generally expert dancers. It is to be doubted, however, if their style of dancing was not more energetic than graceful.

The use of coffee was so little known in Kentucky at the time of which I am writing that many persons, born in the State, grew up to be men and women before they ever saw a specimen of the berry or tasted of its infused principle. All, however, had knowledge of the taste of tea, a small store of which was regarded as a necessity by all the elderly women of the settlements. I remember being told when a child, by a great-aunt of mine, that she had known many young women who had never seen the reflection of their faces in a looking-glass. Tutania tea-pots or plates, rubbed to the point of reflection served them for mirrors.

In the year 1800, and for two decades thereafter, wives and daughters in the Catholic settlements of Nelson and Washington counties had no other resource for pin-money than the labor of their own hands expended in certain privileged industries, over the financial results of which neither husbands nor fathers were supposed to have any control whatever. Among the most important of these industries were the preservation of fruits by sun-drying and the spinning of shoe-thread.

Twice a year the accumulations of these products were entrusted to local traders and shipped off, ordinarily by flat-boat conveyances, down the Beech and Rolling Forks of Salt river, and from the mouths of these through the larger streams to the City of New Orleans, where a ready market awaited them at remunerative prices. Thus it was that the matrons of the settlements were enabled, independently of the purses of their husbands, to purchase many small comforts for themselves, and bits of finery with which to rig out their daughters.

### **I. The Baptist Churches of Cox's Creek and Simpson Creek.**

Our Logan County John Martin was a Baptist minister, so wherever he was prior to 1797, he likely attended a Baptist church. There were at least two in the area of north-central Nelson County, north and east of Bardstown.

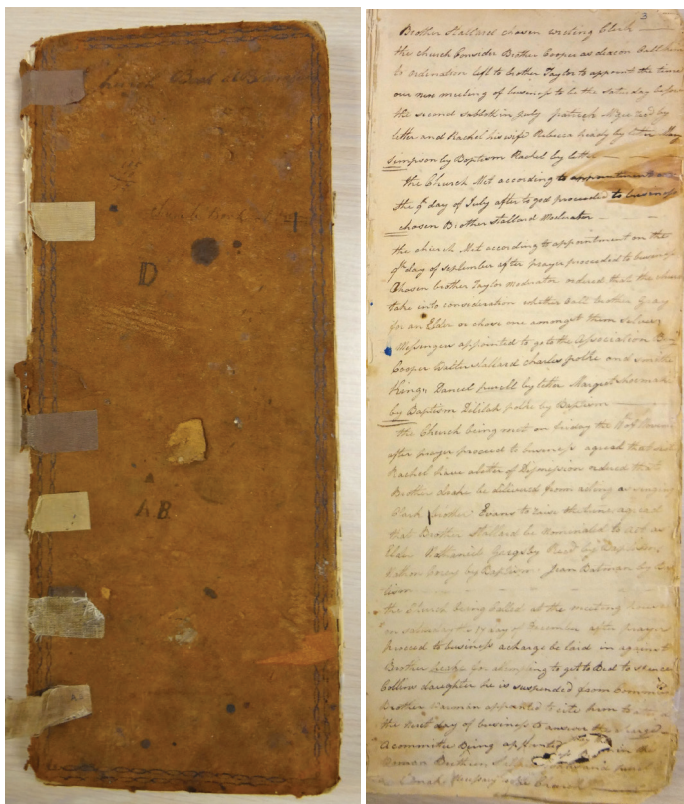
The congregation of the Cox's Creek Baptist Church first met in the house of William May, on whose tax list John Martin appeared in 1790. The preacher at the Cox's Creek church, William Taylor, helped form other churches in the area, including the Simpson's Creek church in 1791. *A History of Kentucky Baptists*, J.H. Spencer, 1885, Vol. I, at 68-71. Kincheloe's or Burnt Station was also on Simpson's Creek.

Early records apparently do not survive for the Cox's Creek Church. However, it is recorded that four of the churches in this part of Kentucky met on October 29, 1785, on Cox's Creek and organized themselves into the Salem

Association. (Charles Staples, *Pioneer Kentucky Preachers and Pulpits, Filson Club History Quarterly*, July 1935, at 143.)

A brief history of the Simpson's Creek "Meeting House" and Bloomfield Baptist Church, written by Rev. W. Harvey in 1920, appears on a Bloomfield web site.

On Tuesday, August 20, 2013, I visited the present-day Bloomfield Baptist Church, which is the successor to the Simpson's Creek Church. The Secretary allowed me to inspect the original record of the Church, going back to 1791, and to take pictures of the pages. Though the first sheet has been removed from the record, the second and subsequent sheets cover events in the church from 1791 forward. I reviewed the record through the end of 1798 and found no mention of any Martins or Neelys.



Simpson Creek Baptist Church Record Book and first surviving page.

The published history of the Simpson Creek Baptist Church gives a sense of what life as a member of these early Baptist congregations was like:

The church began, at once, to exercise a rigid and wholesome discipline over its members, hence we scarcely find a meeting, in her earlier history, without noting some case of discipline. It was very early determined that "every member attend our days of business, otherwise to be dealt with accordingly." The young church soon had accessions by letter and baptism, and increased rapidly in numbers. The first baptism recorded is that of Mary Simpson, on the 10th of June, 1791. The first received by letter were brethren Stallard and Joseph McCullum, also Patrick McGee and Rachel, his wife, and Rebecca Heady. The first messengers appointed to the Association (Salem), were as follows: Benjamin Cooper, Walter Stallad, Charles Polke, and Smith King.

Bro. Drake was appointed "First Singing Clerk," but at the next meeting was "delivered from acting as Singing Clerk, and Bro. Evans was requested to 'raise the tunes,'" at the regular meeting, held Nov. 11, 1791.

Bro. Stallard was appointed to act as First Elder, and at the same meeting, a charge was laid in against a pugnacious Sister Batman, for attempting to whip her husband, and she was suspended until inquiry be made in the matter. Happily, at the next meeting, she cleared her skirts by declaring that she did not strike her husband, only made motions at him, while endeavoring to keep him from abusing her.

Nothing worthy of special note occurred during the year of 1792, except the resignation of Bro. Stallard, as writing clerk, and the appointment of Bro. Nathaniel Grigsby in his stead.

At the first meeting in 1793, Bro. Wm. Taylor was directed to "draw 10 pounds out of funds, and Bro. Carman 5 pounds for services rendered." Nothing special happened during this year, excepting disciplining of several members for drinking too much spiritous liquors, and one for "allowing fiddling and dancing in his house."

In 1794 several additions were made by baptism and letter. Bro. Ashby was ordered to have meeting house covered, but "is not to give more than 20 shillings per hundred for clap-boards, putting on and framing the roof." Excepting a variety of cases of disciplines, mainly for drunkenness, and the reception of many by letter, nothing notable occurs in the history of the church up to the year 1800.

## J. The Lincolns of Beech Creek

Near the Cartwright's Creek settlement was the boyhood home of Thomas Lincoln, father of Abraham Lincoln. Thomas' father, also named Abraham, was killed by Indians in May 1786 near Hughes Station, Kentucky. Thomas would probably have been killed as well had not his brother, Mordecai, shot one of the attacking Indians. The widow, Bathsheba, and three sons – Mordecai, Josiah, and Thomas ( age 8) – survived, along with two daughters.

After her husband's death, Bathsheba moved her family to Beech Fork in what was then Nelson County. Thomas grew up there – on Beech Creek, not far from the Neelys – doing carpentry and other odd jobs until in 1802 he bought a farm in Hardin County. In 1806 he married Nancy Hanks.

As a young man, Thomas Lincoln was active in the Primitive Baptist church – also known as the Predestinarian Baptists – the branch of Baptism preached by John Martin.



**Home of Mordecai Lincoln, Washington County**

The house of Mordecai Lincoln (brother of Thomas, uncle of the President) survives. It was about six miles north of Springfield in Washington County, and is perhaps not too different from the places where the Martins and Neelys lived. “Log building construction in Kentucky most often involved stacking horizontal timbers, which were joined with corner notches and the spaces between them chinked with wood or fieldstone.” Logs were probably used in the early years because of the absence of sawmills and brickyards. (Ryall, op cit..)

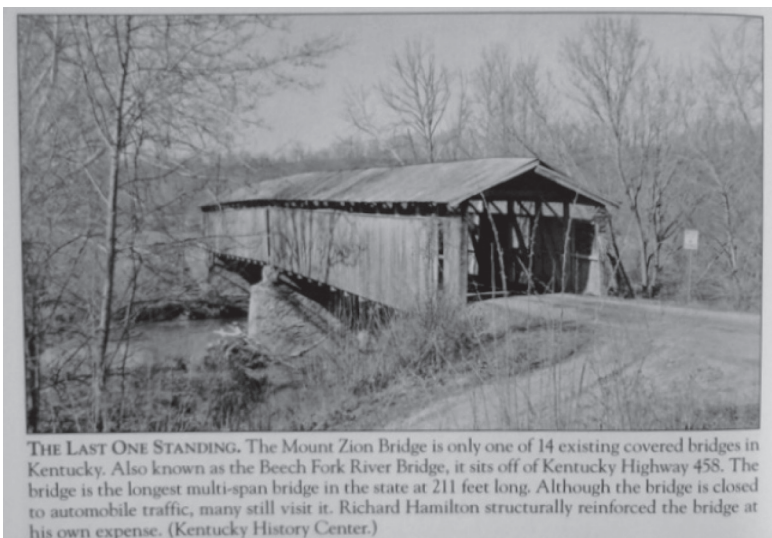




A Stone House with no windows, c. 1790, Washington County, Kentucky.



Walton Cottage (c. 1784) the oldest building still standing. Strategy for statehood and Washington County was planned here.



Old Covered Bridge on Beech Fork

### K. Before Kentucky? Perhaps North Carolina?

Can we push back to an earlier time – before John and Isabella/Sarah came to central Kentucky? The evidence of Martins and Scotts in the Monongalia area, now West Virginia, has already been noted (*supra*, at 3, 62). But we cannot link our John firmly to those people.

Is there any evidence to support the suggestion that along the way from Virginia to Kentucky, the family spent some time in North Carolina? As noted above, James Scott Martin, the oldest son of John and Sarah/Isabella, reported during the 1850 U.S. census that he had been born in North Carolina. However, the census in 1860 shows him reporting that he was from Kentucky. *Courts and Lawyers of Illinois*, Vol. III, Crossley (Chicago 1916) included a paragraph on Joel K. Martin (I.J.'s brother) which states (at 868) that his paternal ancestors “emigrated from North Carolina to Kentucky . . .”

### Son of Isaac Martin, Halifax County?

Several family trees reported on web sites assert that our John Martin was the son of Isaac Martin, a resident of Halifax County, North Carolina. Isaac reportedly had a son named John, born in 1756, about the same time as our John. So it is easy for families who do not know how many John Martins there were in this area of the country simply to assume that if they find a John about the right age, he must be the one they are looking for.

The difficulty is that although Isaac's will in 1798 in North Carolina shows that he had a son named John, that son was one of the executors of Isaac's will in 1798 in North Carolina. In 1798 our John was hundreds of miles away to the west – in Logan County, Kentucky.

Moreover, the wife of John (son of Isaac) was apparently Elizabeth Green. (From *Descendants of Jesse Shelton*, at Tennessee State Library and Archives, Nashville, 1977, p. 518.) (See *Martin Family Quarterly*, August 15, 1978, at 49.)

Further, the Wilkes County John Martin (husband of Elizabeth) died in 1810, and his will was recorded in Wilkes County.

So Isaac is not our John's father. But what about Isaac's brother – Ambrose Martin?

### **Son of Ambrose, Wilkes County?**

Ambrose, born 1730 in Caroline County, Virginia, lived in Wilkes County, North Carolina. His wife was Sarah Redding. He died December 25, 1776, and his will was probated in 1777. Ambrose left his property to Sarah during her widowhood, and then to his children: Henry Martin, **John Martin**, Thomas Martin, Redding Martin, and Mary Martin. His will also refers to the fact that his wife is "with child."

The executors named in Ambrose's will were wife Sarah and brother Isaac Martin. The will was "proved" by Thomas Green and **John Martin, witnesses.**

Could John, son of Ambrose, be our John?

Web sites identify the father of the two brothers Isaac and Ambrose. He was John Martin, of Caroline County, Virginia. His will was summarized in *Martin Family Quarterly*, May 1980, at 2-3. Will dated August 5, 1783. In it, he mentioned sons John, William, Henry, Isaac and Ambrose. Ambrose was deceased at that time. So – in addition to John son of Isaac – there are two more candidate Johns:

John – brother of Isaac and Ambrose

John – son of Ambrose

Unhappily, neither of these works either. John (brother of Isaac and Ambrose) married Hailey Jones and stayed in Virginia. John (son of Ambrose) stayed in Wilkes County, North Carolina, where he inherited land from his mother Sarah (widow of Ambrose) in 1793. He had been a witness to the signing of her will in April 1792 – a time when our John was way to the west in Nelson County, Kentucky.

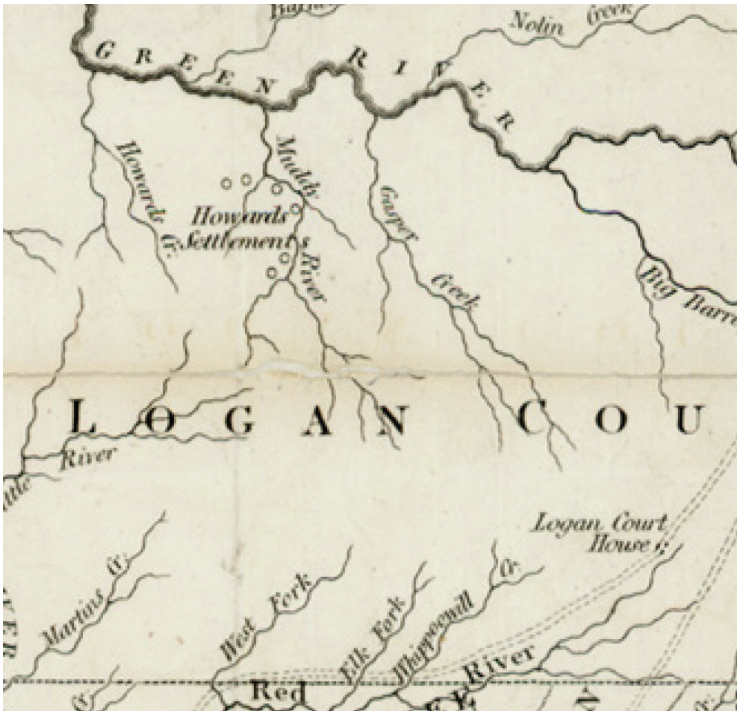
The whereabouts of John and Isabella Martin before central Kentucky remain a mystery.



# II

## 1797-1817: LOGAN COUNTY, KENTUCKY

### A. The Geographical Setting



Detail from Russell Map of Kentucky, 1794 – Logan County. (Muddy River above the “A” in “Logan.” Note “Martin’s Creek” in lower left corner.)



The Russell Map in 1794 predates the first evidence we have of our Martin family being in Logan County – the marriage of Charles Neely and Jane Martin in September 1797.

The “Martin’s Creek” which appears near the Tennessee border in the lower left corner of the above map is a mystery. (Today that same creek is called “Shelby Creek”; it rises in what is now Trigg County, Ky., and dumps into the Cumberland River just across the state line, in Tennessee.) The last year in which John Martin appears on the tax lists in Nelson or Washington Counties is 1794. It is possible – though there is no evidence for it – that our Martins left Nelson/Washington three years earlier than previously believed, and that they left their name on that creek in southern Logan County.



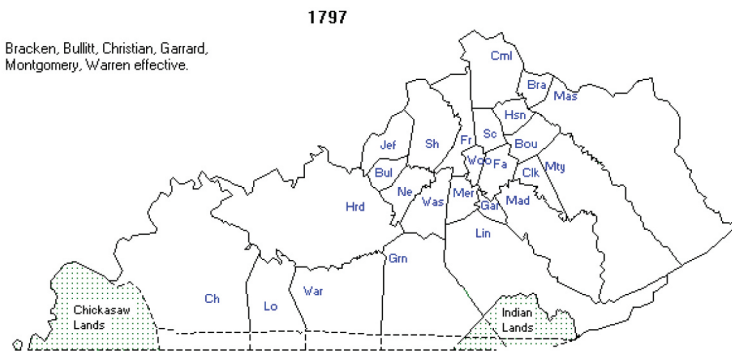
**Kentucky, Mathew Carey, 1796**





Kentucky, 1800, Showing the Waterways of Kentucky and Tennessee.

“Martin’s Creek” still appeared on the map in 1800.



Logan County (Lo), Kentucky in 1797

We know that John and Isabella/Sarah were in Logan County no later than September 23, 1797, when their daughter Jane married Charles Neely. John obtained a commissioner’s certificate on October 5, 1798, to purchase 200 acres in Logan County on the Little Sinking Branch of Muddy River. John paid for the land – \$70.93 – ten years later, on November 30, 1808.

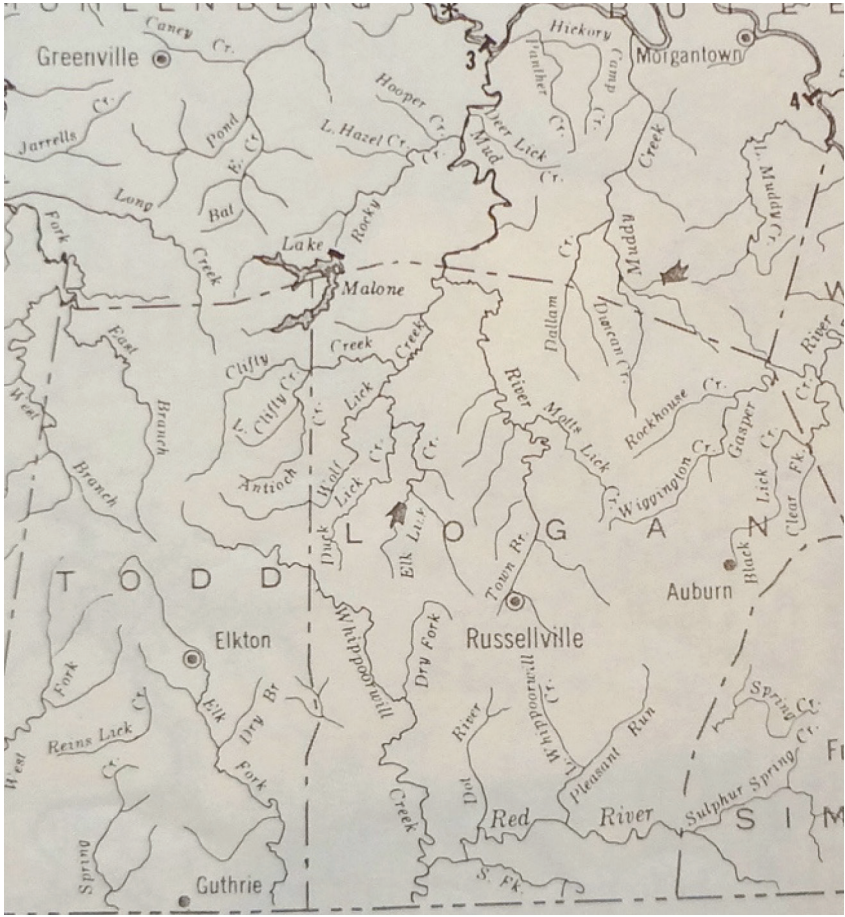
2781  
 WE do hereby certify, that *John Martin*  
 is entitled to *two hundred* acres of *land*  
 rate Land, by virtue of his having improved the same, agreeably to an act of  
 the assembly, entitled "An act for encouraging and granting relief to set-  
 tlers," and located as follows: *Lying on the linking branch*  
*of Muddy River 1/2 a mile by William Robert*  
*son on one side and James Stevenson on the other*  
*beginning at a Walnut and running to include the*  
*vacant lands lying between those aforesaid*  
*tracts and from thence running as the law*  
*directs including the said Martins im-*  
*provement in his two hundred acres*

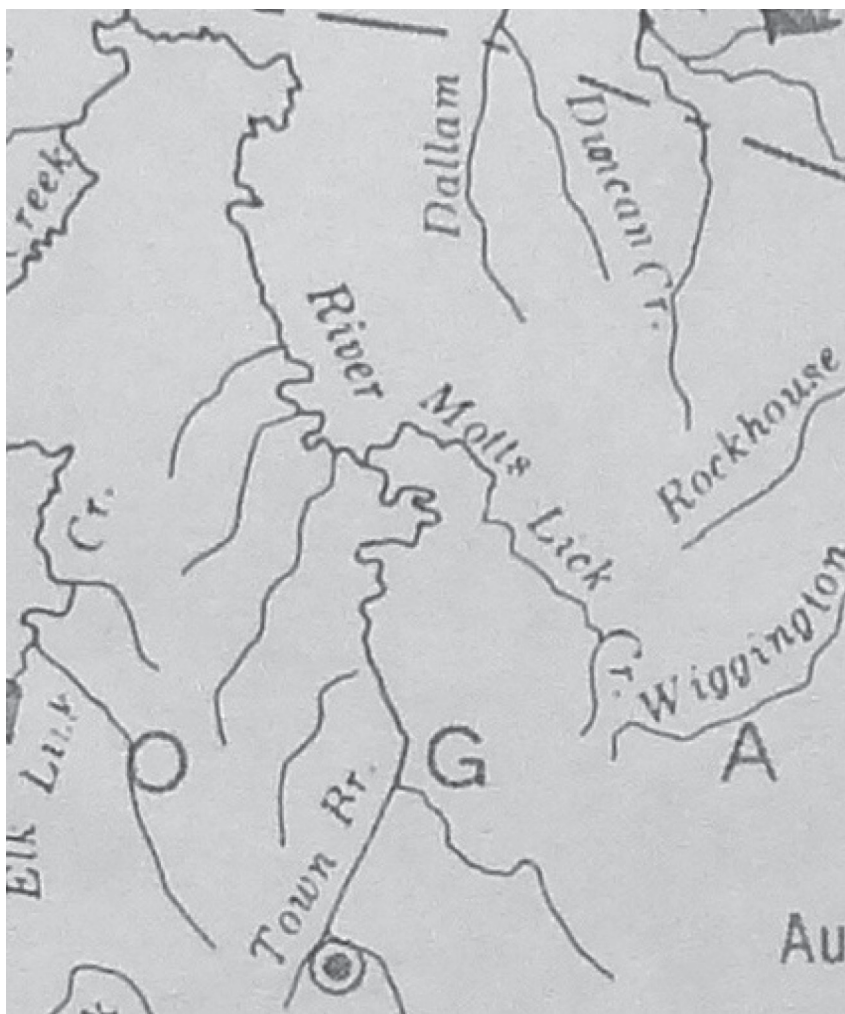
---

Given under our hands this *5<sup>th</sup>* day of *October* 1798.  
*Rich<sup>d</sup> Young*  
*Geo. Proctor*

Varrant  
 Received of *John Martin* *Nov. 30* 1808  
 receipt for *Seventy* dollars and *93<sup>27</sup>/<sub>100</sub>* cents, being  
*the Treasurer's*  
*investment with interest on a certificate, No. 2781* for 200 acres of  
 Land, in *Logan* county, granted to him by virtue of an act of assembly,  
 entitled "an act for encouraging and granting relief to settlers on the South of Green river."  
*\$70.93*  
*B34.11297*  
*Geo. Madison Secy*

The "Mud" River appears on the adjacent map of Logan County, at the  
 "G" in the word "Logan," just northeast of Russellville. Motts Lick — a branch of  
 Mud River — is just to the north. Whippoorwill is also nearby.





Motts Lick Creek flows into Muddy River.

The legislation which authorized acquisitions south of Green River required that the owner “reside thereon one year, clear and fence two acres of ground and tend it in corn” (Act of 1797, Section 1); so John and Isabella must have settled on their land no later than the fall of 1797. John’s certificate and land survey are reproduced in *Fragments*, following p. 54, along with a map showing its location a few miles northeast of Russellville.

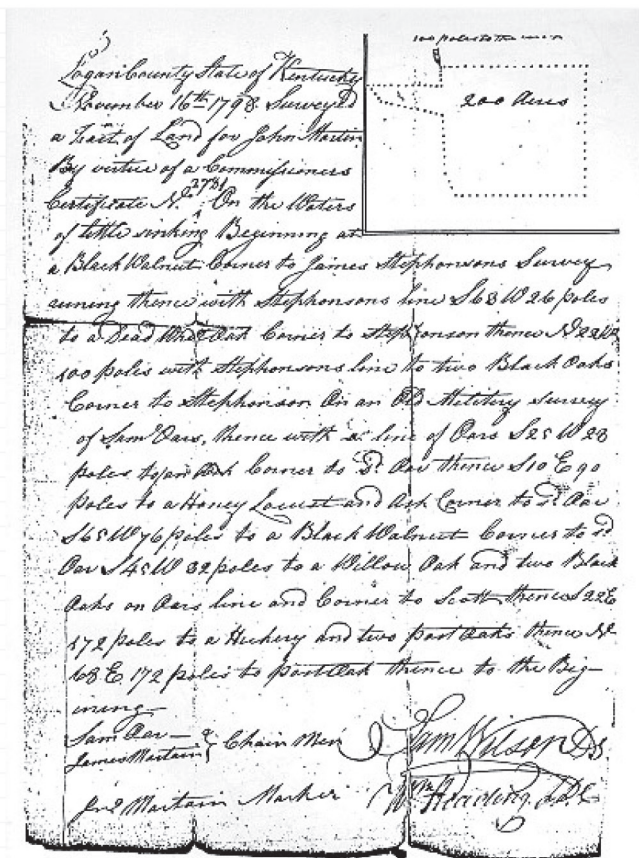
In his *History of Kentucky* (Frankfort, 1824), Humphrey Marshall wrote (at 178):



In 1797 another act passed on the same subject, and still further to encourage settlers. This act allowed from one to two hundred acres to those who should settle before the 1st of July, 1798; reside one year, and tend two acres in corn, with a fence. The price for first rate land was sixty dollars per hundred acres; for second rate forty dollars per hundred acres. This difference was easily managed: there was no first rate. ... Entries, surveys, and patents, were required to consummate the title.

\* \* \*

John Martin's survey showed the shape of his 200 acre tract.



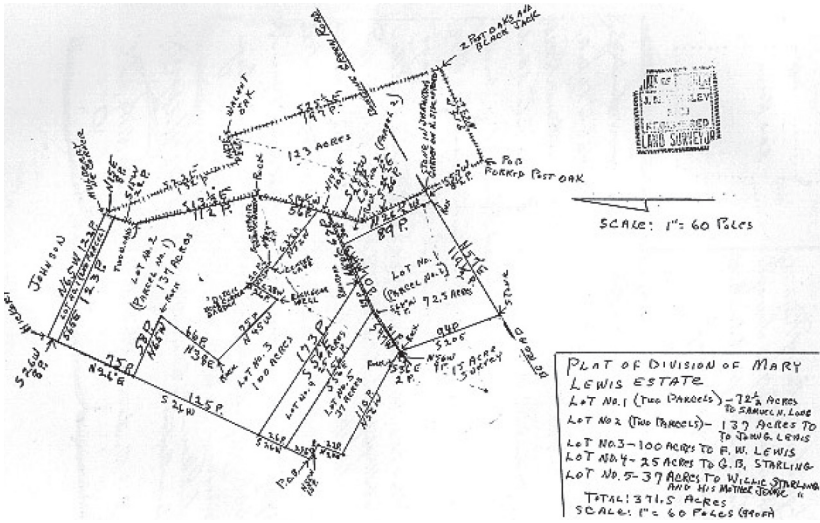
John Martin's Survey

The location of John Martin's tract may be seen on the map of Logan County that appears below, southwest of Auburn (shown as a square).



Map of Logan County

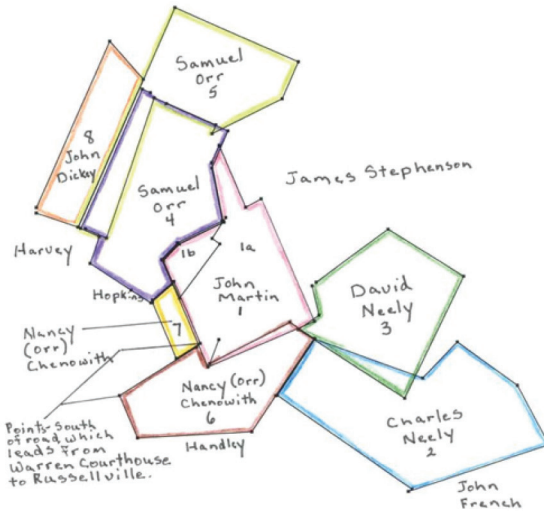




Modern plat showing John Martin property southwest of Auburn.

The following recently-generated map shows John Martin's land in relation to that of his neighbors – including Charles and David Neely.

The neighborhood surrounding the land of John Martin at the headwaters of Muddy River in Logan County has been identified using surveys, grants, and deeds. The individuals tracts have been platted using Deed Mapper software. The owners about the time that John Martin lived in the area have been identified.



## **B. Mrs. John Martin –Isabella or Sarah?**

When *Fragments* appeared in 1990, there was already reason to believe that John's wife's name was Isabella, not Sarah. An Indenture for the transfer of 29 acres of the land John lived on beginning in 1797 was signed on April 15, 1809, by John and "Isabella" Martin. (*Id.*, at 11).

In conducting research for my 1990 family history, I visited the Center Baptist Church in Logan County and examined the actual church records going back to its foundation in 1810. The record discloses that on February 13, 1813, the church "received a petition from Brothern John Martin, Charles Neeley, Samuel Martin, Moses Williams, Willis Blanchard & Sisters Izebelah Martin, Jane Neeley, Sarah Martin & Izzey Martin requesting help from us to look into their standing and constitute them into a church if found ripe for the same." At the next meeting, March 14, 1813, the Center Church received into full fellowship by letter "James Martin & Jane his wife" – almost certainly Jane Feagle Martin. (*Id.*, at 16.) The new church became the Bethany Church.

Of course, "Sarah" could have been a nickname for Isabella. But when the property records and church records give her name as Isabella, that is pretty strong evidence.

## **C. Was Isabella/Sarah Related to General Winfield Scott?**

There is no reason to disbelieve the family tradition that Isabella/Sarah's maiden name was Scott. It is not an accident that James Scott Martin, the likely first or second son of John and Isabella/Sarah, was given Scott as a middle name.

The asserted connection to the general is less certain.

People sometimes assume that others with the same last name are related; and the assumption is more tempting when the others are famous. Our family tradition of a relation to the Scott family that included the famous general goes back a long way – to "old John's" son, James Scott Martin, I.J.'s great grandfather. I.J. reported that, "It is said that [James Scott Martin] made a jesting remark about the defeat of the General, who was the Whig candidate for President in 1852, saying, 'If I had known that no one else was going to vote for Cousin Winfield, I would have voted for him myself.'" (*Fragments*, at 100 fn.) Another possible lead is I.J.'s statement that, "The three Scott brothers, Andrew, Samuel, and Dodridge, who came to [Moultrie] County were relatives of Sarah Scott Martin." (*Id.*, at 100)

However, research in Virginia into the ancestors of Winfield Scott has disclosed no Isabella or Sarah who would appear to be a possible candidate for the wife of John. Winfield's father was Capt. William Scott (d. 1792), who married Anna Mason. Capt. William's father – Winfield's grandfather – was

James Scott, who supposedly immigrated about 1746, soon after the battle of Culloden (April 16, 1746). An Isabella might have been tucked into one of those families somewhere, but we have not found her. Nor has internet-based research on the three Scott brothers connected them to Winfield.

So it seems at least a possibility that our Martin ancestors simply assumed that Isabella/Sarah was somehow related to Winfield. Or perhaps it was a joke that, through repetition, was later taken to be a fact.

#### **D. The Children of John and Isabella/Sarah Scott Martin**

What were the names of the children of John and Isabella/Sarah Scott Martin? I.J. wrote that the four sons who settled in Illinois were:

John Charles  
James Scott  
Samuel  
William Harvey

I.J. believed that John Jr. “must have remained in southern Illinois.” Three – James Scott, William Harvey, and Samuel – came to Coles County and settled near Kickapoo Point, about six miles west of Charleston, “about the year 1820 or soon thereafter.” (*Id.*, at 104) After mentioning these sons, I.J. wrote that he had “heard of” other Martins “that I cannot quite place” – named Nelson and George.

I.J. did not mention the names of two other sons who it now appears were sons of “old John” and Isabella/Sarah:

Lewis H., born December 19, 1791.  
Philip Wesley, born January 20, 1801.

It is understandable why I.J. did not know about these latter two sons: they did not move to Clark County and then Coles County with the rest of the family, so they dropped out of sight and memory.

As to daughters of “old John” and Isabella/Sarah, I.J. mentioned two:

Jane (I.J. did not remember her name) – who married Charles Neely in Logan County, September 23, 1797.

Sarah – married Alexander Guyman, a Baptist preacher, and they moved to Edgar County, in or near Paris. (I.J. evidently got this wrong. The “Sarah” he was remembering was not the daughter of John and Isabella/Sarah Scott Martin,

but rather the wife of their son Samuel; and it was their daughter Hannah who married Isaiah Guymon, November 22, 1828, in Edgar County, Illinois.)

I.J. did not mention two other (probable) daughters:

Euphania, born 1796, Kentucky, who married William Rawlins, died October 21, 1850, Dallas.

Isabel, one of the family members mentioned in the petition to the Center Church in 1813.

\* \* \*

After I.J. wrote his family history, research has uncovered further information about the Martin family in Logan County.

One of our Martin family researchers was Louis H. Martin, who lived in Martinez, California. In the pre-internet era, he spent years writing to county clerks, obtaining records, and doing other research on the family. I first learned about him when I found letters he had written to my father seeking information about the family in Moultrie County, but did not meet him until the late 1980's. He was very helpful to me, and prepared the first draft of the text on John and Isabella Martin that appears in *Fragments*, at 46 et seq.

Louis reported the following years or approximate years, locations for the births of the children, and other details (at 51).

John Jr. – not known

James Scott – born c. 1779, North Carolina; married Mary Jane (Jennie) Feagle, March 6, 1802

Jane, born c. 1782, Lincoln County, Virginia; married Charles Neely, September 23, 1797.

William Harvey, born 7 March 1784, Lincoln County, Virginia; married Abigail Whitaker [December 17, 1805]; then Cynthia Clarke.

Samuel, born c 1786, Lincoln County, Virginia; reportedly married Sarah \_\_\_\_, who later married Moses Williams.

Lewis H., born December 19, 1791, Lincoln County, Virginia. [Lewis' cemetery inscription reports that he died April 8, 1872, at age 80 years, 4 months, 20 days.]

Euphania, born 1796, Kentucky.

Philip W., born 20 January 1801, Logan County, Kentucky; died April 27, 1874. [The *History of Adair, Sullivan, Putnam and Schuyler Counties, Missouri*, Vol. II, confirms that he died April 27, 1874.]

Louis did not indicate where he obtained the information that several of these children were born in Lincoln County, and for the reasons suggested above, it now appears likely that prior to 1797 the family lived in Jefferson, Nelson, and perhaps Washington Counties.

We now have more information bearing on the identity and approximate order of birth of the children of John and Isabella.

### E. Tax Records

The tax records of Logan County shed additional light on the composition and relative ages (order of birth) of John Martin and his sons. Information relating to Martin and Neely taxpayers in Logan County during the period 1797 to 1818 was taken from the Logan County Tax Books, Kentucky Historical Society microfilm, FHL film 8122 and film 8123.

#### **John Martin; his sons (and possible sons), and son-in-law Charles Neely:**

There are no entries in the Logan County tax records for John Martin or for any Neelys prior to 1797. Richard Martain was listed in 1794. Both Richard Mortan and Charles Martain were listed in 1795. No Martains or Neely listings appear in 1796. Neelys were listed in 1797 and after; discussion of the Neelys other than Charles will be deferred to the chapter on the Neely family.

**1797**, District 2, Cheatham Ewing's district, p. 8. Line 24. **John Marten**, 2 white males over 21, 5 horses. No land.

**1798** – no list available.

**1799** – District 1, Chatham Ewing's district, p. 9. Line 22, Apr 21. **John Martain**. 200 acres 2<sup>nd</sup> rate land on Muddy River, entered, surveyed and patented by sd Martain, 1 white male above 21, 1 white male taxed, 1 white male above 16, 5 horses.

– District 1, Chatham Ewing’s district, p. 10, line 29. Apl 27.  
**Anthony Martin**, 1 white male 16-21, 1 white male taxed, 3 horses.

**1800** – District 2, Chatham Ewing’s district, p. 9. Line 29. **John Marton**, 200 acres 2<sup>nd</sup> rate land on Muddy River, entered by sd Marton, 3 white males above 21, 4 horses.

District 2, Chatham Ewing’s district, p. 8, line 17, **Isaac Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 2 horses.

District 2, Chatham Ewing’s district, p. 8, line 35, **George Martin**, 2 white males above 21, 3 horses.

**1801** – District 1. Chatham Ewing’s district, p. 12, line 20. **John Marten**, 200 acres 2<sup>nd</sup> rate land on\_\_\_\_\_, entered by sd Marten, 3 white males above 21, 4 horses.

– District 1, p. 14, line 20. **Charles Neely**, 1 white male above 21, 4 horses. No land.

– District 1, Chatham Ewing’s district, p. 12, line 24. **George Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 3 horses.

– District 1, Chatham Ewing’s district, p. 13, line 1. **Thomas Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 2 horses.

**1802** – District 2, p. 12. Line 33. **John Martin Senr.** 200 acres 2<sup>nd</sup> rate land on Muddy, entered by Robertson, 1 white male above 21, 3 horses.

– Line 32. **James Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 1 horse. No land.

– District 1, Peyton Nowlin’s district, p. 13, line 20, May 14<sup>th</sup>. **Charles Neely**, 300 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on Muddy, entered by Chas Neely, 1 white male above 21, 3 horses.

– District 1, Peyton Nowlin’s district, p. 11, line 16, [March] 31 **Thomas Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 3 horses.

– District 1, Peyton Nowlin’s district, p. 12, line 11. [April] 22.



**George Martin**, 100 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on Whipperwill, 1 white male above 21, 3 horses.

– District 1, Peyton Nowlin's district, p. 12, line 17. **Anthony Martin**, 300 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on Whipperwill, entered by A. Martin, 1 white male above 21, 1 horse.

**1803** – District 2, lower battalion, p. 7. Line 14. **John Martain**, 200 acres 2<sup>nd</sup> rate land on M River, entered by Thos. Robertson, 1 white male above 21, 3 horses.

– District 2, lower battalion. Line 13. **James Martain**, 1 white male above 21, 1 horse.

– District 1, upper battalion, p. 15. Line 22. **Charles Neely**, 300 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on Muddy, entered by Ch Neely, 1 white male above 21, 4 horses.

– District 1, upper battalion, p. 12, lines 26 and 27. **George Martan**, 1 white male above 21, 3 horses.

**1804** – Reuben Browning's district, p. 12. Line 14, [July] 9. **John Martin**, 200 acres 2<sup>nd</sup> rate land on B. Muddy C., entered by T. Robertson, 1 male above 21, 2 males 16-21, 3 horses.

Reuben Browning's district, p. 12. Line 4, [May] 9. **James Martin**, [?] acres 2<sup>nd</sup> rate land, 1 white male above 21, 2 horses.

**1805** – District 2, Urban Ewing's district, p. 15. Line 3. **John Marten**, 1 white male above 21, 1 white male 16-21, 4 horses.

– District 1, p. 11. Line 11. **James Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 3 horses.

– District 1, p. 13. Line 11. **Charles Neely**, 400 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on Muddy R, entered by C. Neely, 1 white male above 21, 5 horses.

**1806** – District 2, northern division, Reuben Browning's district, p. 20. Line 20 [August] 6. **John Martin**, 200 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on B. Muddy C, entered by T. Robertson. 1 white male above 21, 3 white males 16-21, 5 horses.

– District 1, upper battalion, p. 17. Line 37. **Charles Neely**, 400 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> land on Muddy R, entered by self, 1 white male above 21, 6 horses.

**1807** – District 2, Peyton Nowlin’s district, p. 16. Line 43. **John Martin**, 2 white males over 21, 1 white male over 16, 6 horses. No land.

– District 2, Peyton Nowlin’s district, p. 16, line 44. **James Martin**, 1 white male over 21, 3 horses. No land.

– District 2, Peyton Nowlin’s district, p. 16, line 45. **William Martin**, 200 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on B. Muddy entered by W. Martin, 1 white male over 21, 3 horses.

– District 1, Urbin Ewing’s district, p. 18. Line 25. **Charles Neely**, 200 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on S[?] Creek, entered by D Neely, 1 voter, 1 white male above 21, 5 horses.

– District 2, Peyton Nowlin’s district, p. 15, line 29. **George Martin**, no levy.

– District 1, Urbin Ewing’s district, p. 16, line 25. **Shadrack Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 1 horse.

**1808** – District 1, Reuben Browning’s District, p. 19. Line 3, July 26, **John Martin, Senr.**, 1 white male above 21, 1 white male above 16, 6 horses.

– District 1, p. 19. Line 1, July 26. **John Martin, Junr.**, 1 white male above 21, 2 horses.

– District 1, p. 19. Line 2, July 26. **William Martin**, 200 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on Motes Cr, 1 white male above 21, 2 horses.

– District 1, p. 12. Line 4, July 26. **James Martin**, 200 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on Muddy C., entered by W. Dickey, surveyed for J. Martin, 1 white male above 21, 4 horses.

– District 2, p. 24. Line 24. **Charles Neely**, 200 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land, 1 white male above 21, 5 horses.

– District 2, labeled 1806, 1807, and 1808, p. 22, line 12.

**Shadrack Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 1 horse.

– District 2, Urbin Ewing’s district, p. 15. **John Martin**, 1 over 21, 1 horse, no land.

– **Thomas Martin**, 170 acres, 2d rate land, 1 over 21, 5 horses

**1810** – No entries for John Martin or his sons. Or Charles Neely.

**1811** – No entries for John Martin or his sons. Or Charles Neely.

– p. 23, line 30. **George Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 5 horses.

– p. 23, line 31. **Aquilla Martin**, no poll.

**1812** – No entries for John Martin or his sons.

– But Charles Neely reappears: District 2, p. 4. Line 7.

**Charles Neely**, 200 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land.

**1813** – p. 44. Line 8. **John Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 1 horse.

– p. 44, line 7. **Absalom Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 3 horses.

– p. 44, line 9. **Thomas Martin**, 1 white male above 21.

– p. 44, line 22. **Equilla Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 1 horse.

– p. 45. Line 17. **James Martin**, land for the years [scratched out], 267 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on Mud Cr entered by Jas Dudley, surveyed for Jas Martin, 1 white male above 21, 3 horses.

– **Samuel Martin**. (*Fragments*, at 9.)

– p. 51, Line 7. **Charles Neely**, 200 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on T. Creek, entered by Daniel Lenders surveyed for John Rager, 1 white male above 21, 6 horses.

[Richard Bibb was also listed with 500 acres entered in the name of Charles Neely, “surveyed in the name of John

Martin,” land which had been sold to Bibb by Charles Neely in 1807.]

**1814** – Capt. Wiganton’s Company. Page 48: **John Martin Sen’r**, 250 acres, 2<sup>nd</sup> rate, Whippr, entered by R. Bibb, surveyed for same. 1 male 21+, 5 horses, land value \$2/acre, total value \$320.

– **John Morton, Jun’r**, no land, 1 male 21+, 5 horses, value \$100.

– Page 49: **Charles Neely**, 200 acres, 3<sup>rd</sup> rate, Little Whip, Entered by D. Hender(?), surveyed for J. Bazel(?), 1 male 21+, 6 horses, land value \$4/acre, total value \$1000.

– Capt. Patterson’s Company. Page 55: **Lewis Martin**, no land, 1 male 21+, 1 horse, value \$25.

– **James Martin**, 267 acres, Muddy Creek, entered by W. Dicky, surveyed for own, patented to own; 1 male 21+, 3 horses, land value \$1.25/acre, total value \$438.71.

– **William Martin**, 164 acres, Motts Creek, entered by, surveyed for, and patented to Sam’l Baker; 1 male 21+, 4 horses, land value \$1.00/acre, total value \$444.

**1815** – p. 43. Line 40. Capt. Whitsitt’s Company, **Jno Martin Sr.**, 120 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on Gasper entered by Bibb, 1 white male above 21, 4 horses.

– Line 8. Capt. C. Orndorff’s Company. **Thos Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 1 horse.

– Line 24. Capt. Patterson’s Company. **Jas Martin**, 67 acres and 200 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on M Crk entered by Jno Martin and by Wm Dickey, 1 white male above 21, 4 horses.

– Line 25. Capt. Patterson’s Company. **Wm Martin**, 160 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on Mud R, 1 white male above 21, 3 horses.

– Line 26. Capt. Patterson’s Company, **Lewis Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 1 horse.

- Line 39. Capt. Whitsitt's Company, **Jno Martin, Jr.**, 1 white male above 21, 3 horses.
- P. 45, Line 29-30. Capt. Whitsitt's Company. **Charles Neely**, 200 acres 2<sup>nd</sup> rate land on Tarapin, entered by D. Lindly, surveyed for Ragar, 1 white male above 21, 8 horses, 194 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> land on R. River, entered by F. Farmer, surveyed for West.
- P. 45, line 32-33. Capt. Whitsitt's company. **David Neely**, 240 acres 2<sup>nd</sup> rate land on Muddy, entered by **Martin**, 1 white male above 21, 7 horses, 2 acres 2<sup>nd</sup> rate land in Butler County on G. River, entered by Redick.

**1816** – [Researcher's note: The county was divided into militia companies; the tax list includes everyone in the district, and does not necessarily imply that the subject served in the militia.]

- page 47: Lee's Company. **Sam'l Martin**, no land, 1 over 21, 3 horses, value \$6, total \$798.
- page 48: Black's Company. **James Martin**, 67 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate [rough land] entered by **John Martin**, 200 acrs 3<sup>rd</sup> rate on Md C. [Muddy Creek] entered by Wm Dicy, total value \$500.
- **William Martin**, 160 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate Md C., 1 over 21, 3 horses, value \$320.
- page 52: Whitsell's Company. **John Martin**, no land, 1 over 21, 2 horses, value \$50.
- page 53: Whitsell's Company. **John Martin**, no land, 1 over 21, 4 horses, value \$100.
- Page 54: Whitsell's Company, **John Martin**, 120 acres on L. Whip'll [Little Whippoorwill] entered by R. Bibb, surveyed for same, 1 over 21, 5 horses, land value \$2/acre, total value \$500.

**1817** – page 46. **John Martin**, one lot in Russellville, 1 over 21, 1 horse, value \$890.

- page 46. [Barely legible] **T. Martin**, 1 over 21, value \$70.
- page 50. **James Martin**, 200 acres on Muddy Creek, 67 acres, 1 over 21, 5 horses, value \$500.
- page 50. **William Martin**, \_\_\_ acres, 1 over 21, 2 horses, value \$475.
- page 50. **Lewis Martin**, no land, 1 over 21, 2 horses, value \$40.
- page 50. **John Martin Sr.** [?], 170 acres, 1 over 21, 2 horses, value \$888.
- page 50. Morton, W. Jef., Peter, & Joseph.
- p. 52. Line 22. **Chas. Neely [Sr.]**, 200 acres 3<sup>rd</sup> rate land on [?] land valued at \$2/acre.

\* \* \*

What do these summaries of Logan County tax records tell us about John Martin and his family?

First, they show how variable was the spelling of names.

Second, they suggest the order – relative ages – of the sons, as well as approximate ages for several of them.

The year 1797 – the year his daughter Jane married Charles Neely – was John Martin's first year in Logan County. He was listed with 2 white males over 21 and no land. He would not perfect his interest in his 200 acres on Muddy River until later. John himself was one of the over-21 males. The other might have been Charles Neely; or it might have been a son over 21 – perhaps James Scott Martin who was not separately listed as a taxpayer. But if James' birth year was 1779 or 1780 (as suggested by the later Illinois census reports), then this over-21 male was not James.

In 1799 John Martin was listed with 1 male above 21 and 1 above 16. One of the over-21s from 1797 has now left the household. But neither Charles Neely nor James Scott Martin was yet listed separately. It is another indication that one of John's sons may have been older than James Scott Martin. And an Anthony Martin was listed as a separate taxpayer – with 1 male 16-21. So Anthony could be the son who left home between 1797 and 1799.

Then in 1800 John is listed with 3 males above 21 – himself, probably



James Scott Martin, and who? Perhaps Charles Neely (husband of Jane), as Charles was not yet separately listed that year. (Isaac Martin and George Martin were also separately reported as householders living in Chatham Ewing's district – the same district as John Martin.)

In 1801 John Martin still has 3 males above 21 in his household. Himself, James Scott and perhaps Charles Neely? Nope. Charles was separately listed for the first time that year. So was Thomas "Morten."

In 1802 John has only 1 above 21. This was the first year in which James Scott Martin was separately listed, with 1 horse and no land. He had married Jane/Jenny Feagle on March 6, 1802. So he had probably been living with his father in the earlier years. Similarly Charles Neely is separately listed in 1802 with acreage on the Muddy River. Thomas Martin was also listed, over 21 – apparently living near Charles Neely (in same district).

In 1805 John is listed with himself and 1 male 16-21. Perhaps the youngster was William Harvey.

Then in 1806 John is listed with himself over 21, and 3 white males 16-21. These 16-21 sons must be William, who first appears separately on the list the next year, in 1807; John Jr., who first appears separately in 1808; and – who? Maybe Shadrack, who also shows up on the tax lists in 1807. Or perhaps Samuel (1813), who has so far been AWOL on these lists. Or perhaps Absalom (1813). Lewis (who first appears on the lists in 1815) was reportedly born December 19, 1791, so he would have been about 14 in 1806.

In 1807 John has 2 white males over 21 and 1 from 16-21. William Harvey was for the first time listed separately that year. So was Shadrack. So the 2 other sons – one over 21 and one under – were probably John Jr. and ...? Samuel?

In 1808 John dropped back to himself and 1 above 16. John Jr., was separately listed for the first time in 1808. Leaving ... Samuel?

In 1809 John was apparently out of teenagers. T. Martin appears with 170 acres. (One of the lists is not legible.)

From 1810-12 John seems not to be in Logan County. We know Charles Neely and wife Jane lived in Tennessee from 1808 to 1811; perhaps John and Isabella were also in Tennessee during 1810-12.

In 1811 George and Aquilla appear on the list, same page, with George on one line and Aquilla immediately below.

By 1812 Charles Neely is back in Logan, and John Martin appears the next year, 1813. Samuel Martin shows up for the first time on the Logan tax lists. (Why so late? Samuel was old enough in 1798 to be chainman on a survey.)

John in 1813 listed only himself – no other male adults or teenagers. We're pretty sure John had younger boys – Lewis H. and Philip W. Perhaps Philip

wasn't 16 yet. But Lewis appears separately in 1815, when he was listed as over 21 – so he must have been at least 19 two years earlier, in 1813. It's a mystery.

When the War of 1812 broke out, Kentucky volunteer troops were active in fighting the British and the Indians. With the formation of volunteer companies, it was natural to assess taxes by militia district, though not everyone listed necessarily served in the militia. Even though the war ended in 1814, the tax records reflect that in 1815 three of the Martin brothers – James, William, and Lewis – remained (for tax purposes at least) in Capt. Patterson's Company. Brother John Jr. was with Charles Neely and his brother David Neely in Capt. Whitsitt's Company.

The Martins were there in 1816 and 1817. Perhaps old John had moved to Russellville that last year.

To sum up, the Logan tax lists are at least consistent with the possibility that the following were sons of John and Isabella Martin, and that this is their approximate order, by age:

Thomas ??  
James Scott  
William Harvey  
Samuel  
John Jr.  
Lewis  
Philip W.

It seems possible that Samuel was higher up the seniority ladder than this listing suggests. Although he did not appear on the tax lists (or Center Baptist Church records) until 1813, he had assisted in performing a property survey in 1798. His first child, a daughter named Hannah, was reportedly born in 1810.

Third, the 1802 listing of "John Martin Senr." confirms that there must have been a John Martin "Jr."

Fourth, the listings raise the question whether – in addition to the sons recognized in family tradition as sons of John and Isabella – there were other, not-previously-recognized relatives, possibly sons, with the names of Anthony (listed in 1799, 1802), Isaac (listed in 1800), George (listed in 1800, 1801, 1802, 1803, 1807, 1811), Thomas (listed in 1801, 1802, 1809, 1813 and 1815), Shadrack (listed in 1807, 1808), Aquilla (1811, 1813), and Absalom (listed in 1813).

History is supposed to be about evidence – not guesses or hunches. But perhaps educated guesses may be reported so long as properly labeled.

Anthony had a son 16 or over in 1799, which would probably make him too old to be a son of our John. George and Anthony were both listed

in 1802 with acreage on Whipperwill, which suggests to me that they were related, perhaps brothers. (Charles Neely also had acreage on Whipperwill.) Grandfather I.J. Martin remembered hearing about a “George Martin,” but could not quite place him. (*Fragments*, at 104.)

Readers (if any remain) with good memories may recall that Thomas was the name of the likely brother of the Nelson County John Martin; so it is possible that John named a son after him (or some other predecessor of that name).

Also, an Aquilla Martin had been on the tax lists in Nelson County; he died in 1809. Perhaps after his death a son – Aquilla Jr. – moved to Logan County to rejoin his cousins.

As to the others -- Shadrack and Absolom – as Casey Stengel reportedly once said, “Whom knows.”

### F. The 1810 Census

In the 1810 Logan County Census, the John Martin household was listed showing the oldest male (John) in the 45 and over category, and Isabella in the 26-44 category. There were two younger males – one born in the period 1795-1800, and the other 1800-1810. (Perhaps Lewis and Philip W.?) There were also three unmarried females in the household. (Euphania, young Isabella (Izzy), and who?)

Names of Heads of Families	Free White Males					Free White Females					F
	Under 10	10 thru 15	16 thru 25	26 thru 44	45 and over	Under 10	10 thru 15	16 thru 25	26 thru 44	45 and over	

Alex Green	1	2		1	4			1					
John Martin	1	1		1	2	1		1					165
William M. Culbreth		1	1					1	1	1			2
Alex. Montgomery				1	1	1	1	1					
Hugh Montgomery	2	1		1	1	2		1					
Sam Morris												5	
Davies Lockhart	1	1		1	2	1	1	1					12
Eoliva d Neely	2	1		1	1	2		1					
Mathew L Neely	2	2		1	1	1		1					
Joseph M. Adams	1	2		1	2	1	1	1					
James Neely				1	1	1		1		1			5
John Neely Jr.	2	1		1	1	1		1					
John Neely Sr.	3	2	1	1	1	2	2	1					
Thomas Neely	1	1	2	1		2	1		1				

Also, in the 1810 census, James Martin was separately listed with 16 people in his household: one male between 26 and 44, and two females between 26 and 44. Yet James and his wife Jenny Feagle had only been married on March 6, 1802, and their first child – John – was born in late 1802 or 1803. So they could not have had the entire family listed in the census. Clearly some other family was sharing their household.

Names of Heads of Families	Free White Males					Free White Females					Fr
	Under 10	10 thru 15	16 thru 25	26 thru 44	45 and over	Under 10	10 thru 15	16 thru 25	26 thru 44	45 and over	

<i>Samuel Bonnes</i>	3	2	1	1		3	2		1			
<i>Thomas Beer</i>	3	2		1		3	2		1			
<i>James Martin</i>	4	2	1	1		2	3	1	2			77
<i>John Tazewell</i>	2	1	2	1		3	2	1	1			

## G. Church Records

Church records provide a little more information. The names in the order recorded in the Center Church petition for help in constituting a new church – the Bethany Church (*Fragments*, at 16) – in February 1813 (men first) match up as follows:

John and “Izabelah”

Charles Neely and Jane Neely

Samuel Martin and wife Sarah. (After Samuel died, Moses Williams married his widow Sarah.)

And “Izzey”? Likely an unmarried daughter named Isabel. An Isbell Martin married William Neely – a relative of Charles – in Logan County, October 26, 1814. But we do not know whether she was a daughter of our John or of George Martin, who also had a daughter named Isbell. (Logan County, Kentucky Records, at 67; Record of Wills, Logan County, George Martin Will, probated December 3, 1816.)

A month later, in March 1813 the Center Church received into full fellowship James Martin and “Jane his wife” – almost certainly James Scott Martin and his wife Jane (Jenny) Feagle Martin.

Then, a month later, in April 1813, the Center Church received William Martin and Abigail his wife – almost certainly William Harvey Martin and his first wife, Abigail Whitaker Martin, who had married December 17, 1805.

These listings seem consistent with the notion that in 1813 the families of James and William Harvey were living separately from John and Isabella; and

that John and Isabella were living with or near Charles/Jane, Samuel/Sarah, and unmarried daughter Isabel. I would guess that the names were listed in order of seniority of the men – making Charles older than Samuel. By 1813 John Martin had already divested all his land interests, as will be shown below, so he may have been living on Charles' land.

## H. Property Records

Property records, including the records of land surveys, are another useful source of information about the Martin children. There was no age requirement for serving as a chain carrier.

On October 5, 1798, John Martin obtained his warrant to purchase his land for \$70.93, which suggests that he had entered and settled on his 200 acres in the fall of 1797. After obtaining the warrant, on November 16, 1798, John Martin arranged for his land to be surveyed. The survey shows that "James Martain" was one of the two chainmen and "Jn. Martain" was the "marker." (This was probably John Sr., as it seems unlikely that John Jr. would have been old enough in 1798.)

A couple of days later, on November 18, 1798, Samuel Orr, one of John's neighbors, had a survey performed. The two chain carriers were John Martin and Samuel Martin.

On October 3, 1806, William Martin had a survey done with respect to 200 acres on Motes Lick Creek, a branch of Muddy River. One of the two chain carriers was John Martin, Jr. This suggests that William was our William Harvey Martin, and John was his brother.

On October 23, 1807, James Martin, assignee of John Martin, "Senr." caused 67 acres at the "head of Muddy Creek" to be surveyed. The chain carriers were Lewis Martin and James Martin, "director and owner." (Certificate 1616.)

One day later, on October 24, 1807, James Martin caused to be surveyed another 200 acres, also on Big Muddy. James Martin is listed as assignee of James Dickey. Again, Lewis Martin was a chain carrier, but this time James Martin was listed as "director."

The fact that some young Martins were mentioned as acting as chain carriers for these surveys may reflect nothing more than who happened to be available that day. But the list is consistent with this possible order:

- James Scott was one of the older sons – acting as chain carrier in 1798;
- Samuel was also an older son – also acting as chain carrier in 1798;

- William Harvey, who married in 1805 and bought land in 1806 – was perhaps the next;
- John Junior – acted as chain carrier for William in 1806;
- Lewis – first appears as chain carrier in 1807.


Isabella was clearly the wife of John Sr., who was the purchaser of the land surveyed in 1798. Based on the 1798 survey, the actual grant was issued December 2, 1808 – apparently to enable John to sell the land, which he did in 1809, in two pieces. A copy of the indenture of sale, signed by John and Isabella Martin, to George W. Hopkins for \$300, dated April 15, 1809, appears nearby (Logan County Deed Book B, p. 124; from *Fragments*, at 54-55).


EC-90 #2481      46-709

This Indenture made this fiftenth day of April in the year of our Lord One Thousand Eight Hundred & Nine, Between John Martin & Isabella his wife, of the one part & George W Hopkins of the other part, all of Logan County & State of Kentucky, With Witness that the said John Martin & Isabella his wife, for & in consideration of the sum of Three Hundred Dollars Good & Lawful money of this Commonwealth to them in hand paid by him the said George W Hopkins before the sealing & delivery of these presents, the Receipt whereoff is hereby acknowledged by them the said John Martin & Isabella his wife, hath granted, bargained & sold, and by these presents both hereby bargain sell, alien & confirm unto him the said George W Hopkins his Heirs and assigns forever, A certain Tract or parcel of Land Containing Twenty nine Acres, be the same more or less, Situate, lying & being in Logan County on a head sinking branch of Muddy River, and bounded as follows (Viz) Beginning at a Locust & White oak (near a pond) comes to Cor. Running South thirty four West thirty seven poles to a post & two red oaks Thence South fifty three East fourteen poles to a stake, Thence South thirty eight West One Hundred poles to a black jacks post oak, Thence North twenty two West Sixty poles to Cor. Military line, Thence with his line North forty five East thirty four poles to a Walnut, Thence North Sixty five East twenty four poles to the Beginning. We Have and to hold the above mentioned Tract or parcel of Land with its appurtenances, to the said George W Hopkins his Heirs, Executors & Administrators, to his & their only proper use and behoof forever. And the said John Martin and Isabella his wife for themselves, their Heirs, Executors & Administrators will forever warrant & defend the said Tract or parcel of Land unto him the said George W Hopkins, his Heirs & C. Against the Claim or Claims of all & every person or persons whatsoever.

In Witness whereoff the said John Martin & Isabella his wife doth hereunto set their hands & affix their seals the date and year above written.

Signed & Sealed  
in presence of

John Martin 

Isabella Martin 

Indenture of John and Isabella Martin



The handwriting of the text is different than the handwriting of the written signatures of John and Isabella – though the handwriting of their signatures appears suspiciously similar, which suggests that John could write but Isabella could not so John signed for her.

The property transferred is only 29 acres, but it was part of the original 200 acre tract granted to Martin in 1797. It is on the sinking branch of the Muddy River, and part of the boundary includes Orr's (previously "Oar's") military line:

Situate, lying or being in Logan county *on a head sinking branch of Muddy River*, and Bounded as follows (viz), Beginning at a Locust & White ash (near a pond) corner *to Orr*, Running South thirty four West Thirty seven poles to a 700 ft & two red oaks, Thence South fifty three East Fourteen poles to a stake, thence South thirty eight west one hundred poles to a Black jack & post oak, Thence North twenty two west Sixty poles *to Orrs' Military line*, Thence with his line North forty five East, Thence four poles to a Walnut, Thence North Sixty five East seventy four poles to the Beginning. (Emphasis supplied.)

This property sold in 1809 – sold by John and "Isabella" Martin – is thus the same property warranted to him and surveyed by John in 1798.

On the same day, April 15, 1809, John and Isabella sold another 170 acre parcel to Thomas Morton for \$550. The purchaser was "Morton" – not "Martin." It was also signed by both John and Isabella. (Logan County Deed Book B, p. 441.)

These detailed property records thus confirm that Isabella was old John's wife – not the wife of John Jr. The "John" who settled the 200 acres in 1797 had the same wife – "Isabella" – as the John who sold part of the tract in 1809. John Jr. does not appear in any records until he shows up as a chainman in 1806 and a taxpayer in 1808.

## **I. The Great Awakening of 1800**

John and Isabella settled near the place where the Great Awakening of 1800 took fire.

At this juncture, when hope was ready to expire, an unlooked for and astounding change suddenly took place. The event was the great revival of 1800, so called for its wide extent and influence. ... This revival began in Virginia, but broke out almost simultaneously in many sections of the country ... In Kentucky the excitement began

in the Presbyterian congregation at Gasper River and extended thence to the congregations at Muddy and Red Rivers, in Logan County, under the pastoral care of Rev. James McGready. (Davidson, *History of the Presbyterian Church in Kentucky*.)

According to an account written by the preacher, James McGready, in October 1801, the awakening began in September 1798 in a service at Muddy Creek and continued at a congregation on nearby Red River. The “mighty rain” then took place in 1800—in congregations at Red River, Gasper River, and Cumberland. The first “camp meeting” was held at Gasper River in July 1800. (McGready letter, October 23, 1801; *Historical Foundation of the Cumberland Presbyterian Church*.)

Barton Stone, a Presbyterian minister, was present at the meeting in Logan County. He described it as follows (James Rogers, *The Cane Ride Meeting-house*, 1910, at 154):

There, on the edge of a prairie in Logan county, Kentucky, the multitudes came together and continued a number of days and nights encamped on the ground, during which time worship was carried on in some part of the encampment. ... It baffled description. Many, very many, fell down as men slain in battle, and continued for hours together in an apparently breathless and motionless state, sometimes for a few moments reviving and exhibiting symptoms of life by a deep groan or piercing shriek, or by a prayer for mercy fervently uttered. After lying there for hours they obtained deliverance.

John Martin was, of course, a Baptist. Their churches were apparently less affected by the excitement. Lewis Collins, in his *History of Kentucky*, recounts that, “The Baptists almost entirely escaped these extraordinary and disgraceful scenes produced by the jerks, the rolling and barking exercises, etc., which extensively obtained among some other persuasions of those days.” Nevertheless, the Baptists reportedly added multitudes to their congregations. J.H. Spencer, *A History of Kentucky Baptists*, (1886), Vol. II., at 106. This helps explain the creation of several new Baptist Churches in Logan County, in which John Martin played a part.

### **J. John and Isabella Divest Their Logan County Property Interests Between 1807 and 1809.**

John Martin was assignor to John Dickey of 100 acres on Gasper River in a survey, July 12, 1807. (Certificate 1144.)

On October 5, 1807, John Martin was assignor to son-in-law Charles Neely of 100 acres “on the dividing ridge between Muddy River and Little Whipperwill” with survey date November 25, 1806.

[It should be noted here that Charles and Jane Neely sold 500 acres to Colonel Richard Bibb on December 26, 1807 – including the 100 acres obtained from father-in-law John Martin two months earlier.]

John Martin “Senr.” was assignor to James Martin of 67 acres at the head of Muddy Creek, survey dated October 23, 1807 (Certificate 1616.)

And, as noted above, on April 15, 1809, John and Isabella transferred 29 acres to George W. Hopkins and another 170 acres to Thomas “Morton.”

A question naturally arises: Where did John and Isabella and their younger children live after they sold their land in 1807-09? We may assume that they were living with one of their children or on land owned by them – perhaps the parcel on which they had lived since 1797. John Martin was listed as a Logan County taxpayer in 1808 and 1809. Some tax lists were apparently lost. Then John shows up again in 1813 and thereafter. (*Supra*, at 99.)

Another possibility is that John and Isabella were in Tennessee with or near Charles and Jane Martin Neely, who we know were in Tennessee from September 1808 to April 1811. (*Infra*, at 161.)

### **K. An Alternative Possibility – Warren County?**

But there seems to be no sure thing in genealogy or family history. So let me offer another possibility – contrary to the one set out in my *Fragments* (1990) and here.

It is possible that old John and Isabella and their family owned property or even lived for some years in Warren County, which was hived off from Logan in 1796 (before John settled in Logan in 1797).

A John Martin – we think it was our Old John, Minister of the Gospel – helped organize the Providence or Knob Church in Warren County in 1804. (*Fragments of Martin Family History*, at 13.)

The First Surveyor’s Book for Warren County summarizes many surveys on behalf of men named Martin:

Merit Martin, 200 acres, July 1796 – on south side of Green River.

George Martin, 200 acres, July 1796 – lying on big Barren River.

Joseph Martin, 200 acres, July 1796 – adjacent to land of William Martin

William Martin, 200 acres, September 1798 – on the waters of Peters Creek, ... bounded by John Martin on the east by Patent land, on the south by Joseph Martin.

John Martin, 200 acres, September 1798 – on the waters of Peters Creek, adjoining William Martin.

James Martin, 200 acres, September 1798 – on Peters Creek. (James Martin was also reported in *Grants South of Green River*, at 357, to have 200 acres on Peters Creek in *Barren County*.)

To complicate things a little more, Barren County was hived out of Warren in 1798. Peters Creek is now in southern Barren County. Thus, the surveys made before the hiving-off would be in Warren County, while any deeds or other dispositions made later would be in Barren, the county seat of which is Glasgow.

So who were these Warren County Peters Creek Martin landowners? And were they related to our John Martin of Logan County?

Joseph, William, John and James all acquired land at virtually the same time (three in the same month) – and their tracts bounded each other. It does not take much imagination to believe that these four were brothers. However, we don't have any record or tradition of a Joseph in our family.

In *Abstracts of Warren County, Kentucky 1812-1821*, occurs this passage:

Page 59. 15 Dec 1817 **John Martin. Sen, and Sarah Martin**, his wife of Warren, Co., KY, to Stephen Beauchamp of Allen Co., KY, for \$2000.00, 200 acres beginning at stake in line of John Hendricks, running S 5 E 97 poles to hickories on line of John Darryberry; th \_\_\_ 210 poles stake Joseph Shutts corner; th with his line N 83 \_ 96 poles to a white oak; th N 30 E 30 poles to white oak at beginning corner of John Hendricks 200 acre survey; th with line of same N 80 E 180 poles to hickory \_\_\_; th with his other line N 20 E 165 poles to black oaks; th with line of Nat Hendricks 400 survey to beginning. Wit: J B Smith, Jordin Glazbook (?), Jacob Gibson. Ack. by Sarah and John in Allen Co., Ky. before Edward Martin and Daniel Harris (?), JP's and Sarah reling. her dower. Ack dated 1 Feb 1818. (very dim microfilm)

Page 61. 11 Dec 1817 **John Martin and Sarah Martin** of Warren

Co., Ky, to Ephraim Heath, for \$1100.00, 150 acres beginning at a stake, corner to Stephen Beauchamp tract of land, also corner to Joseph Shutts survey; running with same S 7 W 97 poles to a stake; th S 74 E 190 poles stake of James McConnel line then with same N 16 E 129 poles to stake, said Beauchamp corner; then with his line N 82 W 210 poles to beginning. Wit: Jordan Glasbook, Jacob Gibson, J B Smith. Ack in Allen Co, KY before David Harris, and Edward Martin, 2 JP's said county. (Sarah reling. dower).

Here we have John Martin, Senior, and his wife Sarah, of Warren County, selling their land in two chunks in 1817, the year we believe our Martin family moved from Kentucky up to Illinois. Could I.J. have been right about Sarah's name after all?

Lou Martin, the California family researcher, did not think so. He wrote me on March 8, 1987, summarizing his thoughts about the Warren County Martins: "Enclosed are Warren County, Kentucky land and other records. Apparently there were two John Martins, the 1798 John Martin could be ours, but no land mentioned. The John with wife Sarah is not our family. ... I had high hopes that Warren County, KY could be our gold mine."

I do not think so either. Our John's wife's name was "Isabella" in the Logan County land and church records. Their sons William and John Jr. were too young to be Peters Creek landowners in 1798. Also, we know to a virtual certainty that the John Martin living next to Charles Neely in Logan County after 1797 was "ours."

## **L. What About Possible Martin Relatives In and Around Logan County?**

We have no definite information about any brothers of old John Martin. But as families tended to travel and resettle in family groups, it is likely that old John had Martin relatives in or near Logan County. There were certainly other Martins in the neighborhood.

The First Surveyor's Book of Warren County reports as follows for 1796:

Merit Martin enters 200 acres of land in Logan County by virtue of the Commissioners Certificate No. 52 on the south side of Green River about eight miles below Lagsdon Ferry beginning at a bush on the river ....

George Martin enters 200 acres on big Barren River.

Other Martins acquiring land in Logan about that time (in addition to our John) were:

Isaac Martin, 100 acres, S. Fork Red River, 3-19-1799.

Anthony Martin, Certificate #81, 200 acres. (No date.)

The Logan County tax lists include the following Martin names, with dates where given:

Anthony Martin – 1799, 1802

Isaac Martin – 1800

George Martin – 1800-1811

Thomas Martin – 1801-1815

Shadrack Martin – 1807

Aquilla Martin – 1811, 1813

Absalom Martin – 1813

A few of these merit special attention since their names also appeared in Nelson County prior to 1797 when our John Martin and family probably were in Nelson.

### **George Martin**

I.J. Martin in his family history memorandum wrote that he had heard of at least one George Martin whom he could not quite place. (*Fragments*, at 104.)

July 15, 1796: George Martin enters 200 acres of land in Logan County by virtue of the certificate No. 131 lying on big Barren River on the south side thereof, about a mile and a quarter below the mouth of Janning's Spring Creek to adjoin Stephen's survey including the bend of the river and his improvement.

Jillson's *Kentucky Land Grants* recorded George Martin as purchasing 131 acres on 7-29-1796 on Big Barren River in Logan Co. (p. 357). He may have confused the certificate number with the acreage. Logan County records show



George Martin, Certificate 131, acquiring 13 acres on Big Barrens.

The Logan County tax lists show George during the period 1801-1811, usually without land.

On February 21, 1801, George Martin married Elizabeth McConnell in Logan County (Logan County Records, Vol. I, p. 64; *Logan County Kentucky Marriages, 1790-1865*, at 58).

In October 1804, George A. Martin was exempted by the Logan County court from payment of a tax and county levy. (County orders, Bk 3, p. 140.)

“G.A.” Martin was a voter in the 1807 Logan Co. race for trustee of Russellville.

Order Book 3, Logan County (at 181), shows that George A. Martin was granted 400 acres of land, February court 1805.

The *Abstracts of Wills and Settlements, Logan County, Ky, 1795-1838*, reports a will written by George Martin (Book B, p. 360), witnessed December 3, 1816, that was admitted to probate March 19, 1821, indicating George died shortly before that. The summary states:

Named heirs are to hold all the property that I possess and enjoy it to their own advantage without interruption from any other person or persons. Named are wife “Bitsy,” children Isabel, Martha and Edward Martin. . . . Signature is written.

So George had a daughter named Isabel. Perhaps named after his mother? From the way they are identified, it appears that in 1821 Isabel and Martha were still minors – unmarried. George’s marriage in 1801 and minor children in 1821 make it seem that George was more likely a contemporary of the children of John/Isabella Martin than a brother of John.

### **Thomas Martin**

Let’s not forget Thomas Martin, who turned up on the 1801-1815 Logan County tax lists.

My guess is that he is a son of old John and Isabella – not old John’s brother. As set forth above, we have tax records showing that John Martin, Thomas Martin, and William Martin were all living near each other in Nelson County during the period 1788-1793. Tom and William appear to have remained in Nelson County after John departed for Logan County.

## Aquilla Martin

In 1792 an Aquilla Martin paid taxes in Nelson County in James McMahan's District, listing 1 white male above 21, 5 horses, 10 cattle. No land. Samuel Martin was in McMahan's district, probably not far from Aquilla.

Hardin County was hived off from Nelson in 1792. In 1797 Aquilla was still there with 103 acres "on Nolin." He acquired 200 acres from John Ash, July 15, 1797. (DB7a:213) Then in 1809 we find in Hardin County an entry that Ann Martin had posted bond for the administration of the estate of Aquilla Martin.

Therefore, the Aquilla who paid taxes in Logan County in 1811 was a different Aquilla. Perhaps Aquilla II – son of Aquilla I? Perhaps he moved to Logan to be near his cousins after his father died in 1809.

In any event, an Aquilla Martin reportedly married Winney Wiggins, February 23, 1823, in Logan County. *Logan County Kentucky Marriages, 1790-1865*, at 57.

## Robert Martin

Might there have been another son of John and Isabella/Sarah – one named Robert? In Logan County a Robert Martin married Sarah Hoy (or Hay or Hog) on December 23, 1818 – after many in our Martin family had relocated to Southern Illinois. *Supplement to Logan Co., Ky. Marriages, 1790-1865*. An undocumented listing on Ancestry.com reports that this Robert was born February 28, 1794, in Hancock, Ky., and died February 14, 1858, in Simpson, Ky. It provides no names for his father or mother.

---

\* On September 26, 1799, a survey was performed for James Scott – 200 acres of second rate land, on Commissioners Certificate No. 2830, "lying on a branch of Muddy River ... on a conditional line made with John Martin 80 poles to ... thence on a conditional line made with Jacob Scott 30 poles to ...." The Chainmen were Eli Scott and Jacob Scott. Jacob Scott was the Director. (Surveyor's Book B, edited A.B. Willhite, at 178.) The next year, on May 24, 1800, another 100 acres was surveyed for James Scott by virtue of Commissioner's Cert. No. 2830, "lying on the head waters of Muddy River." The description includes "... to 20 poles to a post oak in Orr Military thence with his line ...." The Chainmen were named "Procter" and Stewart. (Id., at 268.)

Logan County Order Book No. 1 (ed. Willhite) shows at p. 208 an order whereby on October 15, 1804, Nancy Orr located 200 acres "to begin where Ben Proctor ase of James Scott intersects John Martin's line on the south side of Little Sinking Creek to run with said Martin's line to David Neely's thence with said Neely's to Charles Neely's thence with his line ...."

So – a man named "James Scott" acquired property on Muddy River next to John Martin and the Neelys in 1799 and 1800, and sold some of it to Ben Proctor not long after. It seems likely that he was somehow related to Isabella Scott Martin and her son "James Scott Martin," but further research is needed to explore that possible relationship.

# III

## CHARLES NEELY AND THE NEELYS

Charles Neely married Jane Martin in Logan County, Kentucky, on September 23, 1797, very soon after the Neelys settled in Logan County. Charles and Jane were the parents of Ann Neely, who married her cousin John Martin (son of James Scott Martin). Ann and John were the grandparents of I.J. Martin. So Charles and Jane are direct ancestors of our Martin family.

Charles and his family moved to southern Illinois in late 1817 or early 1818 at the same time as other children of old John and Isabella/Sarah. But what do we know about them prior to 1817 – i.e., while they were in Logan County, and earlier? Who were Charles Neely’s parents and siblings? Where did they live in Kentucky – or earlier?

Over the past 30-plus years, several diligent researchers have devoted significant efforts to finding the answers to these questions. That work has led to three theories about the Neely family and its origins.

### **A. The Theory that Charles Neely (husband of Jane Martin) was a son of “Charles the Immigrant” Neely.**

The best compilation relating to the Neely family was published by Louise Y. Neely: *Neely and Martin Descendants*, Dallas 1982. It reflects an enormous amount of work and contains excellent summaries of several generations

of family relationships. For the family background of our Charles Neely, Louise relied on the research of Grace Renshaw, a Memphis researcher who had previously published her own book, *Neely Narrative*, Memphis, 1976.

Grace Renshaw and Louise Neely believed that three Neely brothers came to America. The following summary is taken from Grace Renshaw's *Neely Narrative* (at 1-2): "Some say they were sons of Rufus Neely of County Tyrone, in Northern Ireland." They settled in Ulster and Orange Counties, New York. These three were:

1. Robert Neely died 1756. Grace quotes his will:

"... naming in his will his wf Isabel; ch Addam, William, David, Matthew, Mary. Brothers, William and John."

2. Brother William Neely

– "Capt. William Neel(ly), Wallkil prec., Ulster Co d 1769, left will naming – "dau Sarah; Martha, wf of Benj. Hains, who has ch: John, William and Elizabeth Hains; Elizabeth Harlow, grch William, Henry and Elizabeth Harlow, Exec, son William. Wit. Thomas Neely."

So – Capt. William had at least one son – William. (Who was witness Thomas?)

3. Brother John Neely

John was co-exec of will of John Smith, dec 1755. Robert was a witness to the same will. We do not know much about John or his family, though other names mentioned in the sources include "Little John" Neely, "Grandy John" Neely and others. The name "John Neely" appears as a private in the New York militia, 1780, and in other local records into the early part of the next century.

Going back one further generation – the father of Robert, William and John may have been Rufus Neely, born about 1660 in Tyrone Co., Ireland.

Grace Renshaw also wrote:

Of the descendants of these brothers, James Neely is our first documented ancestor. Our first record is his m to Jane Grimes (or Grymes) in Christ Church, Philadelphia, 32 May 1740. Soon afterward, they left the security of the eastern coastal area, settled more than a century earlier, for a journey to the newly created (1737) Augusta County, Virginia. (at 1)

Grace did not say from which of the three brothers this James – who lived in the Roanoke area – was descended.

Grace reported some collateral evidence about the James Neely family. A John Grimes of New Jersey died in 1745, leaving a will naming

a brother, William Grimes, and cousins Jane Neelly and Sarah Neelly as legatees. Jane's legacy was 'All debts owed to me in Virginia.' Sarah must have been Jane's sister and their home Burlington County, New Jersey. ... Sarah Grimes had also married a Neely. In Burlington Co. marriage records we find, 'John Nelly of Burlington, m Sarah Grimes, 19 Aug 1742. I presume that these two Neellys, or Nellys, or Neelys were brothers.

(The two brothers were – James who married Jane Grimes in 1740; and John who married Sarah Grimes in 1742.)

So, we have two Neely brothers – James and John – both about the same age. Who were their parents? And – more important for present purposes – what was their relationship, if any, to our Charles?

\* \* \*

Based on Renshaw's research (not reported in her *Neely Narrative* or anywhere else as far as I can tell), Louise Neely believed that the earliest ancestor in America of our Neely family was a Charles Neely who came with his wife from Ireland and landed in 1757-58. She called him Charles "the Immigrant." She did not connect him with the earlier arrivals – Robert, William, and John – who were in New York by 1740.

Charles the Immigrant reportedly had three sons. The first and best documented was Joseph, perhaps born at sea, perhaps in New York in 1758.

Here is an apparently well-researched summary of information about Joseph Neely found on Ancestry.com (credited to Allan Gilbertson):

Joseph Neely was born aboard ship en route from Scotland. He was the son of Charles Neely. As a boy Joseph learned the blacksmith's trade. At the age of 17 he enlisted in Capt. John Marshall's Company, Col. Samuel Miles' Battalion, which was raised in Hanover Township, Dauphin Co. (now Lancaster Co.), in April 1776. They were called the Pennsylvania Rifle Regulars. He was a sharpshooter.

On August 27, 1776, Neely was captured at the battle of Flatbush, along with Colonel Miles, several officers, and over 300 men. He escaped from a prison ship in New York harbor and swam ashore, going first to Pennsylvania, then to Virginia and later rejoining his regiment. Marshall's Company crossed the Delaware with Gen. George Washington at Coryell's Ferry on December 25, 1776. It is believed that Joseph Neely had rejoined his company in time to make this "celebrated crossing."

Neely was wounded in the ankle in the Battle of Brandywine September 11, 1777. According to one source, he was lame for the rest of his life. He was later at the battle of Germantown. One source states that he was at Valley Forge that winter with Gen. Washington, but this has not been proven.

On May 6, 1778, Neely's first enlistment ended. There was a second enlistment, lasting two years, during which time Neely served as part of General Washington's bodyguard. He was at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown.

In 1781 Joseph married Martha Robertson Johnston, possibly in Lancaster County, Penn. She was the daughter of Thomas Johnston, his employer as a boy, and was born in 1761 in Alexandria, Va.

The family lived in Washington County, Penn., from 1781 to 1790 and then migrated to Kentucky, near Lexington, where they lived about two years. They then moved to Mercer County. According to recollections of Joseph's daughter, Patsey, the family embarked from Pittsburgh on a large flat boat loaded with flour and horses for the New Orleans markets. They came down the Ohio as far as Maysville, Ky. In 1803 they continued down the Ohio from Maysville to the landing where Evansville, Ind., is now located.

Neely received a grant of land in Indiana in 1805 for his Revolutionary War services. Joseph Neely died on October 26, 1811, in Gibson County, Ind. His wife died between 1811 and 1813. He is

buried on Neely Hill northeast of Patoka, Ind. No original gravestone survives, but in October 1929 the DAR placed a marker near where Joseph Neely lies buried. The marker stands beside the old Petersburg-Evansville trail. More than 200 persons, many of whom were descendants of Joseph Neely, attended the ceremony on the farm of Henry Jones.

In addition to Joseph, the two other sons of Charles the Immigrant were reportedly John and Charles II. Renshaw thought that this Charles II was born in New York and was our Logan County Charles. She cited the 1880 Census, in which a daughter of Charles and Jane stated in the census that her father had been born in New York. This of course does not prove our Charles was a son of Charles the Immigrant.

Mrs. Renshaw also thought that all three sons of Charles the Immigrant served in the Revolutionary War (Neely, at 7). We do not know when Charles II was born, but if he was 20-25 years old when the war ended, he would have been born between 1758 and 1763. In the 1820 Clark Co. Illinois census, Charles was listed as over 45 – which means a birth year of 1775 or earlier.

### **B. The Theory that Robert Neely of Ulster County, New York, was the Progenitor of the Neely Family in America.**

A different version of the origins of our Neely family in America has been advanced over the last four decades by Dr. James Lawler, a Neely descendant. Dr. Lawler is a science professor and long-time Neely researcher. His conclusions were similar to those of Marie Davis Wiles and Earl Harrison Davis in their unpublished book, *Neely, 200 Years in America, Descendants of James and Ann Neely, and Edward and Susanna Goldsmith Neely* (1974). Or – perhaps more to the point – Wiles and Davis based many of their findings on information supplied to them by Dr. Lawler (at 2).

Not surprisingly, as more information has become available, Dr. Lawler – an indefatigable researcher – has modified his initial theory. According to that theory, the progenitor of the Neely family in America was Robert Neely, born in Nolin, Scotland, who lived in Neelytown, Ulster Co., NY. Robert was born about 1678-1685 in Tyrone Co., Ireland (or Nolin, Scotland?). He was supposedly married twice – to two different Isabels – once in Ireland, later in New York. The two brothers who were the focus of the Wiles/Davis book – James and Edward – were initially believed by Lawler to be sons of Robert.

Neither Lawler nor Wiles/Davis listed a Charles Neely as a son of either James or Edward. Charles was apparently outside the family tree whose



trunk was Robert Neely.

Robert Neely died December 1756 in Neelytown, Ulster Co., New York. As reported in the Renshaw book, in his will Robert named “his wife Isabel, and children Addam, William, David, Matthew, and Mary. He also named brothers William and John.” (Renshaw, *Neely Narrative*, at 1.) If James and Edward Neely were sons of Robert – and likely young sons in 1756 – why did Robert not name them in his will?

I first contacted Dr. Lawler in the spring of 2012 to ask if he could help me connect “our” Charles Neely (married Jane Martin 1797) with one of the branches of the Neely family tree. His answer was that Charles was probably a son of Edward Neely – and therefore a grandson of Robert.

\* \* \*

### **C. Charles Neely was a Son of Major James Neely and his Wife Ann.**

All historical conclusions should be advanced as tentative or preliminary – good only until someone comes up with firmer factual foundations. That approach certainly should apply to family research, such as that which underlies this book. Some day – perhaps a month from now, perhaps a decade – someone may (hopefully) come up with a more accurate theory that stands up better under rigorous analysis.

But for now, I believe – and Dr. Lawler agrees – that “our” Charles was neither the son of Charles “the Immigrant” nor a son of Edward Neely (a supposed son of Robert Neely, New York). Charles appears to have been a son of Major James Neely, a brother of Edward. (“Major” reflects James’ likely service in the Kentucky militia.)

I reached this conclusion in the fall of 2012 based on summaries of a lawsuit in Logan County, Kentucky, involving a land transaction between James Neely and a couple of men named James Hambright and Sam Borthick. That conclusion has been reinforced by a report from a Kentucky researcher who looked into the Hambright/Borthick litigation file and found a list of advances James Neely had made during his lifetime to “his children.” The list of those receiving the advances was: “Thos Neely, Jas Neely, David Neely, Wm Hall, John Neely, Charles Neely, Matthew Neely.” (Report dated 4-7-1831. D-210-312.) By 1831 our Charles Neely was deceased, as was his father James. But that does not diminish the significance of the fact that Charles was listed as one of James’ “children” who had received advances during James’ lifetime.

So who were the parents of Major James and his brother Edward

Neely, and where were they born and raised? The Wiles/Davis Neely family history (based in part on Lawlor's research) states that James and Edward were of Irish descent, that their family moved from County Galway to Scotland, and from Scotland to New York before the Revolution. Wiles/Davis do not name a parent for James and Edward, but suggest that they were members of one of the Orange County Neely families. They write that James was in the Revolution "as a patriot, not active as a soldier. He came to upper Kentucky in early days and Neely's Fort in Jefferson County was named for him. James Neely was a friend of Phillip Phillips, who was of Fort Nolin ...". They also state that they did not know the maiden name of James' wife Ann, but that tradition suggested that she was a niece of William Wallace of Scotland.

One potential family tree for the Neelys of Neelytown, constructed from various internet sites, the accuracy of which is not verified (at least not by me), is that these Neelys all descend from one **Rufus Neely**, born in County Tyrone, Ireland, about 1657, who died there at the great age of 99 on September 17, 1756. This Rufus Neely had four sons, at least three of whom apparently came to America and eventually settled in the Neelytown area. These four were ("our" Charles' probable ancestors in bold):

Robert Neely 1685 - 1756- (Reportedly arrived in 1719  
as an indentured servant.)

**William Neely** 1690 - 1769

Samuel Henry Neely -1695-

John Neely Sr -1697- (Reportedly arrived as a political  
prisoner in 1716 at Philadelphia aboard the "Goodspeed.")

The children of Robert Neely (b. 1685) reportedly in his will were:

William  
Addam  
David  
Mary  
Matthew

Two other likely sons of Robert – James and John – appear to be the Neelys referred to above who settled in Botetourt, Virginia, not far from Roanoke, and whom I thought might be the predecessors of our Charles Neely when I wrote my 1990 *Fragments* (at 26-28).

The children of William Neely (b. 1690) reportedly were:

Elizabeth Neely, married Benjamin Harlow

Hugh Neely

**James Neely** - married **Jean** \_\_\_; James died March 31, 1794;  
Jean died 1797

John Neely - died March 26, 1781, Hanover Precinct, Ulster, N.Y.

Martha Neely – married Benjamin Haines

Matthew Neely

William Neely 1730 –

Sarah Neely 1732 – 1769

If the internet reports are accurate, James and Jean Neely are the parents of our Major James Neely. Here is the list of the children of James and Jean, as reported on the internet sites:

Ann Neely 1742-1817 md 1759 Robert Hunter, died in Walden, Orange, New York

Mary Neely- 1734-1828 md 1756 Caleb Dill

Samuel Neely- 1736-1786 md 1768 Antje Bevier

Edward Neely 1740-1816 md 1761 Anna Goldsmith

**James Neely** 1744-1822 md 1763 **Ann Wallace**

Jane Neely- 1748-1790 md 1768 Matthew Gillespie

John Neely Sr, - 1750 md 1770 Barbara Gillespie

Perhaps future research in New York will confirm, clarify, or correct these purported relationships.

#### **D. Major James Neely, Sr. and His Family**

##### **Neelytown, Orange County, New York**

Wherever Major James Neely and brother Edward were born and wherever were their parents, it is likely that the two brothers were raised in the Neelytown area of Orange County, New York. Neelytown no longer exists as a separate town. The place is near the town of Montgomery, presently in Orange County though once part of Ulster County. As the name “Neelytown” suggests, it was the home of many related people named Neely.

As Russel Headley wrote in his *History of Orange County*, New York (New York, 1908), Neelytown is

so called from a large and influential family which appears to have been active in bringing in the early settlers, but whose name has entirely disappeared from the community. It was settled before 1726. In that year the names of John Neely and Thomas Neely appear as actual settlers . . . . A defective list of freeholders made in 1728 contains the name of Alexander Neely. William and Robert Neely were witnesses to a will in 1731, and the name of John Neely, Jr. is seen in an old record. (Headly, *Orange County*, at 305.)

In another early history, *An Outline History of Orange County* (1846-47), Samuel Eager wrote,

The eastern portion of Montgomery, as it was before the erection of Hamptonburgh, was settled by Irish emigrants, who located in the extensive neighborhood called Neelytown, and its vicinity – among whom were the . . . Neeleys . . . This was at an early period and more than one hundred years since. (at 46)

Eager wrote at 254, of Neelytown:

Some of the early settlers of the town, now recollected were, Little John Neely, Grandy John Neely . . .

When the Eagers arrived,

they found Mr. Neely on the farm now owned and occupied by Mrs. Mary Tremble . . . .

Eager listed the following names on the Montgomery town record from 1768 to 1778: William Neely, Little John Neely, Thomas Neely, Grandy John Neely, Henry Neely. See also Ruttenber and Clark, *History of Orange County*, 1881, at 374-75:

Neelytown was settled at an early date. Wm. Eager, some time about 1728-29, purchased a tract and located upon it, a part of which remained in the hands of his descendants of the fourth generation.

The Neelys, Booths, and others were in the neighborhood either then or soon after, as shown above and in the church records below. Neelytown is a fine body of land and well adapted to grass and grain. Through the central portion of the settlement runs the Beaverdam Creek. Along this are the natural meadows, extending in one unbroken glade from just south of the Goodwill meeting-house at the north down to Campbell Hall on the south, and from the Walkill on the west to the line of New Windsor on the east.

A general statement of early settlers on this territory would include Little John Neely, Grandy John Neely, Charles Booth (his sons Charles and George), Wm. Eager (his sons William and Thomas), James Houston, Patrick Barber, John Blake, Alexander Tremble, James McCobb, Robert Monell, Teunis Van Orsdell, Gideon Pelton, Robert Sutter, Rev. Robert Annan, James McBride, William Jackson, James Jackson, Dr. Chas. Clinton, Col. John Nicholson, James Barkley.

Several Neelys were in the Ulster County Militia during the Revolution. Listed as Lieutenants in James McClaghry's regiment (the second) were:

Henry Neely  
Matthew Neely

Listed as an ensign was

Andrew Neely

Enlisted men included:

Edward Neely     — likely the brother of Major James.  
John Neely  
John Neely Jr  
Thomas Neely

Two other enlisted men were provocatively named:

Charles Martin  
John Martin

There is no evidence that this John Martin was the John Martin whose daughter Jane would many years later marry Charles Neely in Logan County.

## The James Neely Family on Neely's Branch of the Middle Creek, Nolin River

Perrin, in his *History of Kentucky* (1886) (pp. 681-682), reports that Major James Neely "was born in Scotland; immigrated to America before the revolution and settled in Simpson County, Ky. [then part of Logan] about 1800, where he entered lands." According to Dr. James Lawlor, James Neely helped build "Fort Nolin" on the Nolin River. During the Revolutionary War, this fort was commanded by Col. Phillip Phillips, who received for his services 10,000 acres of land in Ohio Co., Kentucky. Dr. Lawlor says that James was first a Captain in the militia, and later a Major, though whether he saw service against the English or later against the Indians – or both – is not clear.

A son of Major James – we'll call him James Jr. – later married a daughter of Col. Phillips.

The remains of Fort Nolin are located a little north of Hodgenville in what is now Larue County. At the time of the Revolution, this fort would have been in Jefferson County – in an area which in 1784 became Nelson County and which was divided in 1792 into Washington County (in the east) and Hardin County (in the west). Larue County was formed out of Hardin County in 1843.

An article summarized on the internet tells the story of "Phillips Fort" on Nolin River. "Phillips Fort (1780), Nolin Station, Earliest Settlement in Larue County, Ky." By Evelyn Crady Adams. Mrs. Adams reports "that Philip Phillips came to Kentucky from Yohogania Co., Va., in 1779 or 1780. ... He had not been in Larue County long before he came here to make a personal settlement while spying out the land, making surveys, etc. Two of his associates, (brothers) John and Thomas Phillips, stated that they came to the Falls of the Ohio in 1779 and remained there while the fort was being built." A group of relatives named Friend, Ashcraft, Kirkpatrick, Hinch, Brownfield, Cessna and Stewart came soon after. Several of these men were married to sisters from the Friend family.

In his *History of Kentucky*, reprint of original published in Cincinnati, 1847, Lexington, 1968, Lewis Collins wrote (at 397):

About one mile above Hodgenville on the south side of Nolin Creek, there is a knoll which may be appropriately termed a natural curiosity. It is about thirty feet above the level the creek, and contains about two acres of ground, the top of which is level, and a comfortable house has been erected upon it. Benjamin Lynn and others, early pioneers of the county, encamped on this knoll. In a hunting excursion, shortly after they made their encampment, Lynn got lost. The remainder of the

company returned to camp, and not finding their companion, someone remarked, 'Here is the Nole (knoll) but No Lynn, from which circumstance the creek which runs near the knoll took its name – Nolin. They immediately started in search of Lynn, and traveled a south course about fifteen miles, and found where he had encamped on a creek, from which circumstance they called the creek Lynn-camp creek. (The creek lies within the present county of Hart.) Philip Phillips erected a fort about one fourth of a mile from the knoll, on the north side of Nolin, about the year 1780 or 81, where the first settlement of the county was made. Phillips was from Pennsylvania, and a surveyor.

For the reasons suggested above in connection with the forts of Nelson and Washington Counties (*supra*, at 73), it appears possible that if Major James Neely helped build a fort named for one of the Phillips' family, it may instead have been Phillips' Station on the bank of Station Run where the run empties into Hardin's Creek. That station was built in the spring of 1782 by three brothers: Thomas Phillips, John Phillips, and Benjamin Phillips. John and Thomas were the names of two of the brothers of Phillip Phillips. That Hardin's Creek Station is very close to the Cartwright's Creek community where James Neely and his family lived prior to moving to Logan County in 1797.



A modern map of Kentucky shows that “Neely’s Branch” of the Middle Creek of Nolin River is located in Hardin County, a few miles east of Elizabethtown, about five miles west of Hodgenville.



Hardin County, Kentucky – showing Neely’s Branch,  
Middle Creek, Nolin River



The Nolin River runs through the south part of Hardin County and forms the boundary between Hardin and present-day Larue. The map shows that “Middle Creek” runs into Nolin River about where route 222 runs from Hardin into Larue, south of Elizabethtown. Just north of there, “Neely Branch” runs into Middle Creek, not far from the Locust Grove church and 5 miles west of Hodgenville. Before 1792 this would have been part of Nelson County; and it became part of Hardin in 1792.

Where did Neely Branch get its name?

Whether James Neely helped Philip Phillips build his fort near Nolin River or not, it seems clear he was in Nelson County during the relevant period, and that he had property on Middle Creek of Nolin River.

In 1789 and 1790 James Neely was listed as a taxpayer in Nelson County.

The Nelson County records contain a deed dated December 5, 1795, from William May and Mary, his wife, and John Kennedy and Elizabeth, his wife, of Nelson County, Kentucky to James Neely, of Washington County, Kentucky. Consideration: 5 shillings. Tract of land containing 400 acres in what had become in 1792 Hardin County on the head of Middle Creek a branch of the Nole Lynn [Nolin River]. Signed by William and Mary May. Only 5 shillings for 400 acres? Some aspect of this transaction is not visible to us.

In 1808 – long after James and his family had moved away from “Neely Branch” – James Neely sold this same 400 acres in Hardin County, land “on the head of Midel creek a branch of Nolen.” He sold it for the same price he paid – 5 shillings. Note that John Neely Senior and John Neely Junior were witnesses to the 1808 transfer.

- **Logan County, Kentucky, Deed Book B:321-322, James Neely to Greenberry Harrison deed, 1808, Logan County Court Clerk’s Office, Russellville, Kentucky.**

[See Attachment 3-21.]

8 October 1808. James Neely of Logan County, Kentucky to Greenberry Harrison of Hardin County, Kentucky deed. Consideration: 5 shillings. Tract of land containing 400 acres in Hardin County on the head of Midel creek a branch of Nolen.

Witnessed:

Dan G. Melspaugh

John Neely, Junr. and John Neely, Senr.

James Neely

Proven by the witnesses before Logan County Clerk, 10 October 1808.

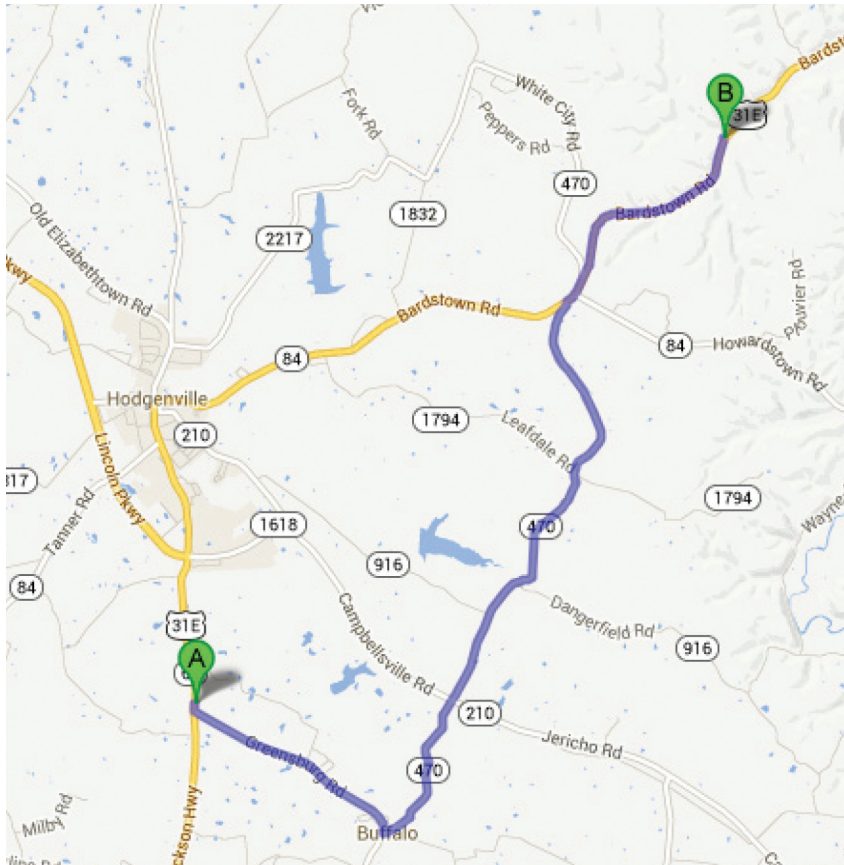
This purchase in late 1795 and sale in 1808 of 400 acres “on the head of Midel creek a branch of Nolen” strongly suggests that Neely Creek in Nelson County (now Hardin) took its name from James Neely and his family, including son Charles Neely (husband of Jane Martin).

\* \* \*

Abraham Lincoln was born in 1809. His early years were spent near Hodgenville. Thomas Lincoln moved his family from “Lincoln’s Birthplace” at the Sinking Spring Farm, a couple of miles south of Hodgenville (marked “A” on the map below) to “Lincoln’s Boyhood Home” on Knob Creek (marked “B”) in

1811. The Lincolns lived at the Knob Creek farm from 1811 to 1816, between Abraham's second and seventh birthdays. Lincoln wrote to Samuel Haycraft of Elizabethtown, Kentucky, in June 1860: "My earliest recollection, however, is of the Knob Creek place."

The Knob Creek place is a couple of miles east of Hodgenville, on the road between Hodgenville and Bardstovwn. It is an easy walk from the Nolin River.



Lincoln family homes near Hodgenville.

\* \* \*

The Wiles/Davis book – based in part on information supplied to the authors by Dr. Lawler – provides the following list of the children of Major James and Ann Neely:

“Children of James and Ann Neely:  
(From records of Dr. James Lawler)

1. John Neely, born ca 1766, on Neely’s Fork, Ky. Co. Virginia.
  2. David Neely, born ca 1767-70, Neely’s Fork, Ky. Co., Virginia
  3. Matthew Neely, born ca 1770-71, Neely’s Fork, Ky. Co., Virginia.
  4. James Neely, Jr., born ca 1774, Neely’s Fork, Ky. Co., Virginia.
  5. Nancy Neely, born ca 1780, Neely’s Fork, Virginia.
  6. Thomas Neely, born ca 1781, Neely’s Fork, Virginia.
  7. Margaret Neely, born ca 1785, Neely’s Fork, Virginia.
  8. Frances Neely, born ca 1786, Neely’s Fork, Virginia.
- (The last four were in Jefferson County.”

It seems extremely unlikely that any children of Major James and Ann in the 1760’s and early 70’s were born in Virginia or what is now Kentucky. The birth years may be approximately accurate, but many if not most of these were almost certainly born in Scotland or New York.

This list of the children of James and Ann Neely does not include a Charles, though for the reasons set forth below, I am now confident that he was one of the children of James and Ann. One of Charles’ children reported to a census taker in 1880 that Charles was born in New York. My estimate, based on the year he began paying taxes in Washington County, Kentucky, is that he was born about 1773. (See below, at 152.) These apparent facts would suggest that Major James relocated to Kentucky sometime after 1773 but before 1776 – which would explain why James was not listed with his brother Edward as a member of the Ulster County, N.Y., militia.

Here is a revised, tentative list of the children of James and Ann Neely:

– John Neely – referred to as John “Sr.” in Logan County property records. He had a son, “John Jr.” who likely married Nancy Hendricks in Logan County, October 30, 1806.

– David Neely

Perrin’s *History of Kentucky* (1886) (pp. 681-682), reports that David Neely “was a son of James Neely, who was born in Scotland; immigrated to America before the revolution and settled in Simpson County, Ky. [then part of Logan] about 1800, where he entered lands.” Perrin says David was “reared

in upper Kentucky,” married Elizabeth Van Dyke, and moved to Logan County about 1802.

David’s children included:

Charles II – married Nancy Colburn, died  
4/22/26

James

Polly – married Samuel Lawler

Betsy

Ann

Susannah

Barbara

Margaret

Jane

– Charles Neely – born about 1773; married Jane Martin in Logan County, September 23, 1797.

– Matthew L. Neely – married Mary Gillespy in Logan County, October 7, 1805.

– James Neely, Jr. – married on April 27, 1797, Eleanor Phillips in Davidson Co. Tennessee – daughter of Phillip Phillips, who built the fort on the north branch of the Nolin River that came to be known as Phillips’ Fort. Jim Lawler reports that after James Jr. died, his brothers David and Matthew sold off the 20,000 acres his wife had inherited from Phillip Phillips.

– Nancy Neely – apparently married John Brown.

– Thomas Neely – apparently married Susanna Neely in Logan County, January 14, 1814.

– Margaret Neely – married William Hall in Logan County, October 1797.

– Frances Neely – married Thomas Hamilton, February 25, 1806.



## The Neely Family near Cartwright's Creek, Washington County

Major James Neely and his family lived for several years during the 1790's near Cartwright's Creek – an area which in 1792 became a part of the new Washington County.

James Neely of “Nelson County” on April 20, 1791, purchased from Robert Caldwell for 50 pounds a “tract in Nelson County on Cartwright's Creek.” It was in Washington County after 1792. (Washington County, Deed Book B: 39-40, film 241391.) This is clearly the same James Neely who moved to Logan County in 1797. He was listed in Washington County tax records with land on Cartwright's Creek in 1795 and 1796 – but not 1797.

John Neely was likewise listed in Washington County tax records with land on Cartwright's Creek in 1795 but not 1797. In 1797 John Neely is listed in the *Logan County* tax records as having 100 acres on Cartwright's Creek, Washington County.

James Neely's son David Neely was also a settler in the Cartwright Creek area. (*Nelson County Genealogist*, Vol. 18.)

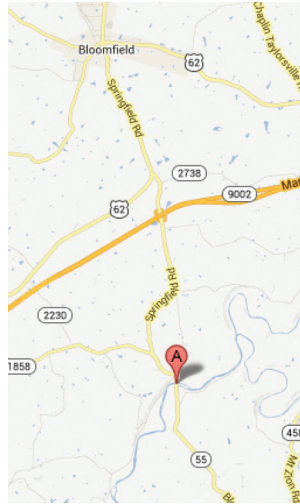
Another son, James Jr. was living on “Beechfork,” the headwaters of which are very near those of Cartwright's Creek. (*Supra*, at 47-48.)

Likewise, Ann Neely purchased for 20 pounds on November 19, 1793, 50 acres on Cartwright's Creek. (Washington County, Deed Book A: 100-102, KDLA film 241391.) Ann Neely was the widow of Isaac Neely who had died in the spring of 1790. On June 8, 1790, administration of Isaac's estate was “granted to Ann Neely, his wife ...” *Nelson County Pioneer*, Vol II, at 30.

The name of the Neely family is preserved – albeit misspelled – in the name of “Nealy” Run, which may be found on a modern map south of Bloomfield, not far from the Beech Fork. Cartwright Creek is a few miles to the south.



**A** Nealy Run  
Kentucky



WASHINGTON COUNTY TAX LISTS

- 1792 William Martin, 1 male, 1 horse, 4 cattle.  
 Nathaniel Martin, 1 male, 4 horses, 13 cattle.  
 \* John Martin, 1 male, 3 horses, 4 cattle.  
 David Neely, 1 male, 1 horse, 2 cattle, 100 ac.  
 James Neely, 1 male, 1 horse, 11 cattle, 100 ac.  
 John Neely, 1 male, 3 horses, 4 cattle, 100 ac.
- 1793
- 1794 Nathaniel Martin, 1 male, 4 horses, 6 cattle.  
 William Martin, 1 male, 1 horse, 4 cattle.  
 Charles Neely, 1 male, 1 horse, 1cattle.
- 1794 James Neely, 1 male, 5 horses, 12 cattle, 610 ac.  
 John Neely, 1 male, 3 horses, 12 cattle, 100 ac.
- 1795 Mary Martin, 4 cattle.  
 Nathaniel Martin, 1 male, 2 horses, 6 cattle.  
 William Martin, 1 male 3 horses, 6 cattle.  
 Lee Samuel Martin, 1 male, 1 horse, 2 cattle.  
 James Neely, 1 male ov 21, 1 male 16-21, 5 horses, 1 black under 16,  
 5 horses, 9 cattle, 110 ac on Cartwright's Crk.  
 David Neely, 1 male, 2 horses, 3 cattle.  
 Charles Neely, 1 male.  
 John Neely, 1 male, 4 horses, 12 cattle, 100 ac on Cartwrights Crk.  
 James Neeley, 1 male 2 horses, 4 cattle, 112 ac on Beechfork.
- 1796 William Martin, 1 male, 3 horses, 5 cattle.  
 Nathaniel Martin, 1 male, 1 horse, 9 cattle.  
 Lee Samuel Martin, 1 male, 2 horses, 6 cattle, 33 ac on Prathers Crk.  
 David Neeley, 1 male, 2 horses, 4 cattle.  
 Charles Neeley, 1 male, 1 horse.  
 Ann Neeley, 2 horses, 6 cattle, 50 ac on Cartwrights Crk.  
 James Neeley, Jr., 1 male 2 horses, 3 cattle, 112 ac on Beechfork.  
 James Neeley, 1 male, 4 horses, 7 cattle, 110 ac on Cartwright Crk.
- 1797 Mostly illegible.  
 Ann Neale, 1 horse, 50 ac on Cartwrights crk.  
 David Nealy,
- 1798 Wm Martin  
 Stephen Martin  
 L. Samuel Martin, 30 ac.

The court records of Washington County also reflect James Neely's presence in the county. On December 7, 1792, he was ordered to view the way proposed for a road. (Order Book A, September 1792-April 1800, KDLA microfilm 996257, at 10-11.) On February 6, 1793, the deed between Caldwell and James Neely was proved. (*Id.*, at 16.)

At a Regimental court martial in May 1796 for the assessment of fines for the Fourth Regiment of Kentucky Militia, James Neely of Capt. McDonald's Company was charged with delinquency, appeared and pleaded "inability, which being proved to the satisfaction of the Court, they are of opinion that he be cleared. He was ordered "discharged from the muster roll." (*Pioneer History of Washington County*, articles by Orval Baylor, edited by Michael and Bettie Anne Cook, 1980, at 257.) (Capt. Mordecai Lincoln, brother of Thomas Lincoln, the father of the future President, was one of the members of the court of the militia.)

Charles Neely was also listed in the Washington County court records. He served as provost martial in Washington County in October 1793, for which he received three shillings per day. (*Pioneer History of Washington County*, *id.*, at 254.) Also, on August 30, 1793, Charles Neely was listed in a detachment of militia ordered on frontiers of Washington County from 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment in June 1793. (Letter of J.O. Neely, Dallas, Texas, to Kentucky State Historical Society, February 24, 1977.)

It is noteworthy that Charles Neely appears on the Washington County tax lists in 1794 for the first time – though as an owner of a horse and cattle, not land. This suggests that Charles became 21 in 1794, which would in turn suggest that he was born about 1773.

John, David and James Jr. were all listed in the tax lists as landowners, and were therefore likely – though not necessarily – older than Charles.

### **From Cartwright's Creek to Logan County**

For whatever reasons, in 1797 Major James Neely and his family moved from Washington County to Logan County, in southwestern Kentucky. On August 21, 1797, James sold for 150 pounds the 158 acres on Cartwright's Creek he had acquired 6 years earlier from Robert Caldwell. This deed was "proved" before the Washington County court on September 5, 1797.

Oddly, the *Logan County* tax records for 1797 also reflect James Neely as the owner of 118 acres on Cartwright's Creek, Washington County. Perhaps James moved to Logan County before his sale of land on Cartwright's Creek was consummated.

James was not alone in making this move from Washington to Logan County. John Neely was also listed in the Logan County tax records in 1797

as the owner of 100 acres on Cartwright's Creek, Washington County. In fact, John Neely may have been the first of the family to make the move.

Though John Neely "Sr." is listed above as a son of Major James and Ann Neely, I cannot entirely exclude the possibility that John Sr. was a brother of Major James. John Neelys "Sr." and "Jr." are mentioned frequently in the Logan County Survey and Deed books. John Jr. was apparently the son of "Sr." The Sheriff of Logan County in 1813 was reportedly "Jno." Neely."

According to Logan County records, John Neely surveyed land in Logan County as early as October 1796. Survey Book A – page 196. John Neely, 200 acres on Big Muddy. October 5, 1796.

The Logan County Order books indicate that John Neely was in court January 24, 1797, on county business, meeting with the Judge. He is shown in attendance many times over the years. He served as a Justice of the Peace, January 8, 1799 through September 1799. He was judge of election, March 11, 1800. He was ordered to allot road hands as overseer of a road project. August 17, 1801. He was paid money for service as judge of an election in 1800.

Another son of Major James, David Neely, sold his Washington County land on April 4, 1797, as he was moving to Logan County. He purchased 200 acres of land in Logan County in October 1801.

Charles Neely himself ceases to be listed as a taxpayer in Washington County after 1796, and – most important – marries Jane Martin in Logan County on September 23, 1797.

Also, on October 25, 1797, a marriage bond was issued in Logan County for William Hall and James Neely's daughter, Margaret Neely.

In addition to the tax records, court records also reflect the presence in Logan County of James Neely and his sons beginning in 1797. An *Abstract and Index, Order Book A, Logan County, 1793-1802*, shows the following Neelys present in court on the dates shown:

John Neely – present January 24, 1797  
Again March 12, 1798  
Again May 14, 1799 and later dates

Jas. Neely – present September 9, 1800.

Matthew Neely – present March 16, 1801

James Neely "Sr." – July 20, 1801 (implying the existence of a Junior)

Charles Neely – December 21, 1801

David Neely – December 21, 1801

The *Index to Surveys for Logan County* likewise reports the following surveys for Neelys (in addition to those for Charles referred to below). It is noteworthy that John, Matthew and James were all reported there in the late 1790's:

John Neely	200 acres	Oct 5, 1796
	150 Red River	March 4, 1802
	70	June 19, 1809
	60	June 15, 1809
Matthew Neely	100 acres	March 15, 1799
	200 B. Whippoorwill	April 2, 1799
	143	Dec. 20, 1802
	200 B. Whippoorwill	Sept 26, 1803
	400	Sept. 26, 1803
	21 ½ Spring Creek	Oct. 19, 1804
James Neely	200 Spring Creek	March 12, 1799
	185 Spring Creek	Nov 28, 1804
David Neely	200 Muddy	May 29, 1804
	173 Muddy River	May 28, 1807
Thomas Neely	270 Spring Creek	Oct 19, 1804
John Neely Jr.	133 Spring Creek	June 30, 1805
	400 “ “	
	400 “ “	July 20, 1806
	136 “ “	Aug 4, 1807
	45	May 22, 1810
	400	Oct. 10, 1812

(A note sent to me many years ago by a local Logan County researcher, Mrs. J. Wells Vick, states: “Part of Mud River is near the actual head, sinks and comes out at Muddy River Church, many miles below the actual head. There

is a divide. On one side of the divide it flows into Little Whippoorwill Creek, which flows into Red River. Drakes Creek is in Simpson Co. since the forming of Simpson, so that is why some of the Martin and Neely land cannot be found when sales were made. I am telling you this in order that you might know that the Martin and Neely lands are in the same section.”)

According to Logan County records, when James Neely on March 12, 1799, was allowed 200 acres on Spring Creek, the chain carriers for his survey were John Neely and Matthew Neely. Com. Cert. 2468. These were almost certainly two of his sons.

The tracts of land acquired by James and his sons in Logan County were on some of the waterways describe in the summary above. Moreover, the property descriptions make it clear that in many cases their properties were adjacent to each other.

For example, one of the tracts acquired by Charles Neely, land grant #4923, based on a certificate granted in December 1801, shared “a conditional line made with David Neely.” (*Supra*, at 91.)

For another, Matthew Neely deeded 143 acres in Logan County on Spring Creek to James Neely in 1806. The property survey begins “on a hickory corner to John Neely, continues to another “corner to James Neely,” then continues “to a post oak corner to Matthew Neely’s 100 acres survey.” See also deed of March 24, 1809, by James and Ann Neely of 530 acres sharing corners or lines with John Neely and Matthew Neely.

By the time the 1810 United States Census was taken, the Neelys – except for Charles, who was off on a temporary residence in Tennessee – were well settled in Logan County – and they were near John Martin and his family. The 1810 Census for Logan County showed several Neelys with their age ranges. It also listed John Martin, then Alex Montgomery (whose grand-daughter would later marry Philip Wesley Martin, son of John and Sarah/Isabella). Then come several Neelys, suggesting that their households were near each other:





Thomas Neely – 1 boy under 10; 1 10-16; 2 16-26; 1 man over 45;  
2 girls 10 - ?; 1 girl ? – 21; and 1 over 45.

To sum up: during the 1790's we find James Neely and several of his children in Washington County, with many owning property on Cartwright's Creek, beginning in 1791 and continuing through 1797 when they all move southwest to Logan County. Charles Neely was listed in court records and tax lists of Washington County during the same period; and he appears in Logan County in the fall of 1797, at the same time other Neely family members begin to appear there. Charles acquires property adjacent to David Neely.

\* \* \*

Major James Neely died in December 1822. Litigation over land that began shortly after his death leaves little doubt that Charles was a son of Major James. Here is a brief summary of that litigation.

Eight years or so after James and his family moved from Washington County to Logan County, his brother Edward and his family had made the longer move from Orange County, New York, to Logan County. Edward first appears on Logan County tax rolls in 1805.

On November 27, 1818, Edward Neely, James Neely, James Hambricht, and Samuel Borthick reached an agreement whereby Edward sold to the others certain lands for \$7 per acre. The buyers were to pay 1/3 on December 25, 1818, 1/3 on Dec. 25, 1820, and 1/3 on Dec 25, 1821.

Edward had the land surveyed; it contained 220 acres.

Simpson County was formed in 1819 out of territory that had previously been part of Logan, Warren and Allen counties.

On August 24, 1820, Borthick & Hambricht assigned their rights to the land (and obligations to pay) to John Neely, Jr. (probably a grandson of Major James). Edward accepted the assignment, signing it on August 24, 1820. So now the buyers were James Neely and John Neely Jr.

The buyers made certain payments in 1820 and 1822. The last payment made by James Neely was December 19, 1822; he apparently died shortly thereafter.

The buyers did not make all the payments they were supposed to, so in October 1823, Edward Neely sued in Simpson County the "surviving obligors of James Neely, deceased, James Hambricht and Samuel Borthick." One claim "in covenant" (for breach of the agreement) was entitled "Edward Neely, Senr Plaintiff against Thomas Neely, Executor of James Neely, Sen. Decd. Defendant." Edward obtained a judgment for \$886.41 in damages.



It appears that the assignee – John Neely Jr. – did not make the payments he was supposed to, and rather than sue him Edward went after the original two unrelated obligors. Presumably he believed that their assignment, which he had signed, did not relieve them of their obligation to pay – and that they were the ones who should chase John Neely Jr. They took the position that Edward, by agreeing to the assignment, understood and agreed that John Neely Jr. was being substituted in their place, and that they would have no liability to make payments.

On October 17, 1825, Borthick brought a suit against Edward Neely, reciting that John Neely Jr. is “in doubtful and insolvent circumstances.” He asked the court to enjoin the defendants from collecting money from him. His complaint was entitled: “Samuel Borthick vs. Edward Neely, John Neely, Thomas Neely Exrs of James Neely Decd & John Neely, Charles Neely, Matthew Neely, Wm Hall and Margaret Hall, his wife, formerly Margaret Neely and the children of David Neely Decd., son of said James Neely decd whose names are unknown, & James Neely; in chancery.” A note in the court file indicated that Matthew Neely, one of the deceased James’ children, entered an appearance stating that he is in Louisiana and that his father, James, died in 1822. William Hall and wife Margaret and John Neely (son of James, dec.) are non-residents of Ky.

In one of the court papers filed by Borthick, he prayed “against said Edward Neely, John Neely, Thos. Neely Exec. of James Neely & John Neely, Charles Neely, Matthew Neely, Wm. Hall and Margaret Hall his wife formerly Margaret Neely and the children of David Neely Decd. son of said James Neely Dec. whose names are unknown, & James Neely, that they be compelled to answer the matters hereof upon oath the same as if again repeated ...”

It seems reasonably clear from these court pleadings that several of these Neely defendants – in particular, “John Neely, Charles Neely, Matthew Neely, ... and Margaret Hall, and ... David Neely Decd, son of said James Neely decd. ... and James Neely” – were named in the suit because they were children of the deceased James.

To cinch matters up even more tightly, the court record contains a list of the advances the deceased James Neely had made to “his children” during his lifetime at various times. The following recipients were listed: Thomas Neely, James Neely, David Neely, William Hall (husband of the former Margaret Neely), John Neely, Charles Neely, and Matthew Neely. (Simpson County, Order book, 4-7-1831.) That fact that by 1831 Charles had been dead for many years does not diminish the significance of the fact that he was listed as one of the “children” of the also-deceased James.

There thus seems little doubt that our Charles was one of the sons of Major James Neely and his wife.

But what about Louise Neely's theory that "our" Charles was one of the three sons of Charles "the Immigrant" who arrived in New York in 1757-58? (*Supra*, at 115.)

The Louise Neely theory does not take into account the apparent connections in both Washington and Logan Counties between our Charles and so many other Neelys, including the father, Major James Neely, as well as his several children. And no one has ever suggested that all these other Neelys were children of – or related in any way to – Charles "the Immigrant." Moreover, the best-documented son of the Immigrant – Joseph Neely – does not appear among these other Washington County or Logan County Neelys.

In addition, one piece of evidence cutting strongly against the Louise Neely theory is the application filed by John Neely Hopkins in 1947 for membership in the National Society, Sons of the American Revolution. In his application, John Hopkins traced his lineage back to Joseph Neely, one of the sons of Charles "the Immigrant." In the application, John Hopkins says that *both* Charles "the Immigrant" *and his son Charles* were killed by Indians in Tennessee in 1789:

dependence of ancestors, with dates of birth and death, if known.  
By order of the Board of Trustees, May 8, 1911, the recipient of a certificate granted on this application agrees to surrender his certificate upon failure to pay his membership dues, unless his membership shall cease by reason of death or actual disability, to be determined by the Society of which he is a member.

My ancestor's services in assisting in the establishment of American Independence during the War of the Revolution were as follows:

Joseph Neely enlisted in Captain Marshall's Company Col Miles Battalion March 19, 1776, which was raised in Hanover Township Lancaster (now Dauphin) County Penna. They were called Penn. Rifle Regulars.

He was on a prison ship in New York harbor, escaped and went thru Pennsylvania into Virginia. He participated in the battle of Brandywine and was at the surrender of Yorktown.

Major Joseph Neely's father, Charles Neely and his two brothers John and Charles were also in the Revolutionary Army. His brother Charles was killed near Blutcher's (Blitcher's) Lick Tennessee, by the Indians in 1789.

Information from Penn Archives, Second Volume, page 233.  
This evidence has been accepted by the N.S.D.A.R. in the applications of

Mrs. Edith Ford - Nat'l No. 65167  
Alice Hopkins - Nat'l No. 103199

*Do not encroach on this margin, which is reserved for notation*

If Hopkins was right – and he was apparently reporting a family tradition – then the Charles who was the son of “the Immigrant” and who was killed by Indians in 1789 could not have been the Charles who married Jane Martin in Logan County in 1797.

\* \* \*

### **E. Edward Neely – Major James’ Brother – and his Family Moved from New York to Logan County Around 1803.**

Edward Neely did not move his family to Kentucky as early as his brother Major James, but the families had evidently kept in touch. Within eight years of the move of James and his family from Washington County to Logan County, Edward and his family followed from New York.

The *History of Orange County, New York*, edited by Russel Headley (1852), shows an Edward Neely occupying these positions of responsibility in the years shown:

1771, 1773, 1780 – “fence viewer”

1782 – “assessor”

1788 – “collector”

One source on Edward Neely and his family – but one which should be relied on with care – is the book compiled by Wiles/Davis, based in part on information supplied by Dr. Lawler, entitled: *Neely, 200 Years in America, Descendants of James and Ann Neely, and Edward and Susanna Goldsmith Neely* (at 96):

EDWARD NEELY, brother of James Neely, was born ca 1750 in either County Galway, Ireland, or in Scotland where the family later lived, before Edward and James came to America, Some time after arriving in New York State, Edward married SusannahGoldsmith, daughter of Richard Goldsmith, of Orange County, New York. It is said that Susannah Goldsmith's family lived on what is now Broadway in New York City, as she was born there.

7209G 55) GOLDSMITH, Richard, senior, of New Cornwall 1771 Precinct, Orange Co. Son Richard, grandchildren March 3 James, Benjamin, Daniel, Richard, John and Mary 1780 Goldsmith, daughters Susannah, Abigail and Anne. June 16 Real and personal property. Executors, Richard Goldsmith, Jun.; Edward Neely, Henry Winsner and John Seers. Witnesses, William Hudson, James Mathews, and James Martin. (Copy Vide No. 711 • From Calendar of Wills 1626-1836, : compiled and edited by Berthold Fernow) Edward Neely was a private in the Revolutionary War. He was on the payroll of Captain William Tedford's Co. of Militia in Col. James McClaughrey's Regiment of New York. He marched at the signal of the firing the

alarm guns at West Point on May 31,1779 under the command of Col. Jacob Newkirk to reinforce the garrison at West Point from which they marched to the Forest of Dean and was discharged June the 9th following, both days included.

Again he served under the command of Maj. Moses Phillips with eight days provision and marched the 20th June 1780 to serve eight days. (These records furnished by GSA)

The Edward Neely family later removed to Washington Co.,Ky. with brother James and other members of the Neely family. They were in Logan Co.,Ky. before the 1800 census, as both father and son appear in that listing. Also, daughter Susanna married her first cousin Thomas Neely, son of James Neely, in Logan Co. in 1806.

In "Simpson Co.,Ky. Commissioned Officers, Ky.State Militia 1792-1811" appears the name Capt.Edward Neely. Nov. 8, 1820, Edward Neely, Sr. & Jr., Executors for estate of John Neely, dec.

#### Land Surveys

BK D: p.330, Edward Neely,Oct.15,1807. 400 A on Drakes Creek.Co.Com.Certif. #1669.

BK E: p.170, Edward Neely, Oct.10,1812. 400 A on Drakes Creek. Chain carrier Richard Neely. Dir. Edward Neely.

I know of no basis for the Wiles/Davis statement that, "The Edward Neely family later removed to Washington Co., Ky. with brother James and other members of the Neely family." Specifically, there is no evidence in any of the Washington County tax records, property records, or court records of their presence in that county. I believe they moved directly to Logan County from New York.

Wiles/Davis provided this list of the children of Edward and Susannah Neely:

97

Children of Edward and Susannah(Goldsmith)Neely:

(Probably were all born in Ulster or Orange Co.,New York.)

1. Edward Neely II
2. Neal Neely
3. Richard Neely
4. Susanna Neely

EDWARD NEELY II, son of Edward and Susannah (Goldsmith)  
Neely, probably born ca 1770-75. married

Elizabeth Morrison. (Ref.History of Ky. and Kentuckians.)

Edward Neely II was first sheriff of Simpson Co.,Ky. from  
1819 to 1823. (Simpson was formed in 1819.)

"Mrs. Fisher Leake, Edward's Great Granddaughter,  
states that her noted foreparent was drowned in the Duck  
River near Columbia, Tennessee in 1823 while chasing horse  
thieves."

Children of Edward and Elizabeth (Morrison) Neely:

1. Edward III born Oct. 25,1795-
2. Charles Neely, born 1801.
3. Jason Neely, born Aug, 15,1805.
4. John Neely, born 1807.

(All children were probably born in Washington Co..Kentucky)

One interesting and apparently accurate tidbit from Wiles/Davis is the statement that the Goldsmiths had originally lived on what became Broadway in New York City.

Richard Goldsmith was born December 5, 1711, in Southold, Suffolk Co., New York. He married Susannah Haines. Susannah was born ca 1725 in Orange Co., New York, the daughter of Benjamin and Anna Haines. Richard died on 16 Jun 1780.

The children of Richard and Susannah Goldsmith reportedly were:

1. Benjamin Goldsmith, born 1740 in Blooming Grove, Orange Co., New York.

2. Richard Goldsmith, born 1741 in New York. He married Lydia Ryder on 15 Nov 1773 in New York. Richard died on 02 Apr 1828.

3. Susannah Goldsmith, born 22 Jul 1743 in New York. She reportedly married Henry Wisner. Henry was born on 11 July 1742, the son of John Wisner and Anna Jayne. Susannah died on 04 Jul 1841. Children: Mary, William Henry, Richard, Susanna Goldsmith, Jeffrey, John, Nancy, Henry, Abigail, and Gabriel Wisner.

4. Abigail Goldsmith, born ca 1745 in New York. She married John Sears. Abigail died on 12 Sept 1824.

5. Anne Goldsmith, born ca 1747 in New York. She reportedly married Edward Neely. (Some Ancestry.com sites assert that Susannah was the sister who married Edward Neely.)

\* \* \*

Members of Edward Neely's family first appear in Logan County beginning in 1803. Richard Neely may have been the first to move from New York to Logan. On May 4, 1802, Richard Goldsmith "of the town of Blooming Grove, Orange County, New York" made a deed "to Richard Neely of New Winston, Orange County, New York," of interests in land in the Susquehannah purchase." So Richard was still in Orange County in May 1802. For some reason he recorded the deed in Logan County, his new home, on May 17, 1803. He then quit-claimed his interest in 1400 acres of Susquehannah purchase property to two Logan County buyers on May 17 and 20, 1803. Richard Neely also paid taxes on 350 acres on Muddy River in Logan County in 1803.

Edward Neely, father of Richard, paid taxes in Logan County beginning in 1805. From 1805 to 1816 an Edward Neely acquired a number of properties in Logan County.

The abstract of an equity case in Logan County (Vanderpool, *op cit*, at 74) gives some suggestion as to how Edward Neely made a living:

John L. Moore vs Edward Neely, filed 25 Oct 1817.

John L. Moore represents that on 25 Sept. 1812 he and Edward Neely entered into an article of agreement that Neely has sold to Moore the land on which he now lives in Logan Co. entered and surveyed for



Neely registered Nov 13, 1807, No. 1669 for 400 acres, about 100 of which have been sold to Wm Fortune. Also one other tract joining the above deed to E. Neely by Saml. Sears for about 33 acres being part of a 200 acre tract entered and surveyed in the name of Wiley Hudson. This tract includes the **saw mill and grist mill and their appurtenances** as part of the purchase, also one other tract adjoining the above tracts containing about 270 acres being part of a large tract deed to Neely by Durrett White the residence of which is claimed by Saml Sears. Neely engages that Lowes line shall commence at the mouth of the Stele House Branch and run in such a manner as to include the **distillery which with all its appurtenances** becomes a part of the purchase. The tracts, etc, to contain at least 593 acres for which Moore promises to give \$3,000 in the following payments .... Neely engages to give possession of the above property on 1 Jan 1813. And on the last payment being made Neely further engaged under the penalty of double the value of the property sold to make a deed in fee for the same. (Emphasis supplied.)

Moore's complaint was that he had fully paid Neely the agreed amount, but Neely had not conveyed all that he had agreed to convey. In the course of the litigation, filings were made which suggest that Edward Neely on September 13, 1811, had "**rented his two stills and fixen** with 13 bear tubes ... still house at the spring formerly Thomas Heffenten's survey for the next 9 years. Samuel Sears is to pay 350 gallons of whiskey by 25 Dec .... Moore gave Neely notice that on the 15<sup>th</sup> he would at the house of *Edward Martin Esq. in Allen Co. Ky.* take the deposition of Peter Martin and others."

(Old-time spelling may tell us a good deal about old-time pronunciation.)

One of Edward Neely's sons was also named Edward – we can refer to him as Edward Jr. or Edward the Sheriff.

In a Logan County lawsuit, on July 20, 1819, one Micajah Clark Sr. gave a deposition in which he stated that "he was acquainted with *Richard Neely, Edward's brother*, but knew nothing about him. He has heard that Richard tells lies." In the same case, on July 16, 1819, at Stratton's store in Simpson Co., Jesse Ellis testified that "he has been acquainted with *Richard Neely, brother of Edward Neely*, when he first moved to the neighborhood until he moved from the neighborhood 3 or 4 years ago." (Logan Co., Equity, Vol. I, pp. 88-90.) It appears that these brothers – Richard and Edward – were both sons of Edward Sr.

Edward Jr. was certified as a justice of the peace in Logan County in December 1818. When Simpson County was formed, Edward Jr. became

its first Sheriff on November 5, 1819. (Simpson County, Kentucky 1819-1825 Circuit Court Orders, Order Book A:28, p. 11.) He continued to be so listed in 1820 and 1821, but was replaced by John Williams in 1822.

One of Edward Jr.'s descendants, a great-granddaughter named Mrs. Fisher Leake, is the source of a story that Edward "was drowned in Duck River near Columbia, Tenn. in 1823, while chasing horse thieves." (Jesse James Jepson, "Simpson County, Kentucky, papers compiled in preparation for a history of Simpson County," Kentucky Library, Bowling Green, Kentucky, 1946.) Diligent research has failed to confirm the accuracy of this family story. However, it is worth noting that Edward Jr. does not appear on the tax lists of Simpson County after 1824.

In addition to Richard and Edward Jr., other children of Edward Sr. appear to include:

John – sometimes referred to as "Shopper John."

William M. – born about 1801, married Isbell Martin on October 26, 1814, and served as Executor of his father Edward's estate.

Charles – born about 1802 in New York.

\* \* \*

*A Compilation of Logan County Kentucky Marriages, 1790 – 1865* published by the Logan County Genealogical Society, shows the following Neely marriages during the relevant time period:

Neely, Charles to Jane Martin, September 23, 1797

Neely, Charles to Nancy Colburn, September 16, 1816. [This Charles was the son of David Neely, son of Major James.]

Neely, John to Nancy Hendrix, October 30, 1806

Neely, Matthew to Mary Gillespy, October 7, 1805 [This Matthew was a son of Major James.]

Neely, Matthew to Polly Hendrix, July 24, 1812

Neely, Thomas to Susanna Neely, January 14, 1814 [Thomas was a son of Major James.]

Neely, William to Isbell Martin, October 26, 1814 [William was a son of Edward Neely, thus a nephew of Major James; and Isbell was perhaps a daughter of John and Sarah/Isabella Martin.]

So it appears that John and Matthew were brothers marrying Hendrix sisters.

Mary “Gillespy” reflects the New York background of the Logan County Neelys. John Neely, Sr. married Barbara Gillespie in New York in 1770. Also, Jane Neely (sister of Edward Neely) married Matthew Gillespie in New York in 1769.

By 1810 Matthew Gillespy and Jane had moved to Logan County. One of their daughters, Mary, married Matthew, son of James Neely.

## **F. Charles Neely**

Now, with apologies for the repetition, let’s summarize what we know about Charles Neely.

1. Charles Neely was born ca 1773 in New York State, a son of Major James and Ann Neely. In the 1880 census of Hood County, Texas, Jane Neely Martin, youngest daughter of Charles Neely, stated that her father Charles was born in New York. We do not know where in New York he was born, but it was almost certainly somewhere near Neelytown.
2. Charles Neely was no doubt with his family in Nelson County – probably on Neely’s Fork of Nolin River – before his father James bought land in Washington County in 1791. He was certainly with his family in Washington County, Kentucky, from 1791 to 1797. He served as provost martial in Washington County in October 1793, for which he received three shillings per day. (*Pioneer History of Washington County*, id., at 254.) Also, on August 30, 1793, Charles Neely was listed in a detachment of militia ordered on frontiers of Washington County from 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment in June 1793. (Letter of J.O. Neely, Dallas, Texas, to Kentucky State Historical Society, February 24, 1977.)
3. Charles Neely appears on the Washington County tax lists in 1794 for the first time – though as an owner of a horse and cattle, not land. This suggests that Charles became 21 in 1794, which would in turn suggest that he was born about 1773.
4. Charles Neely married Jane Martin, daughter of John and Isabella/Sarah Martin. A marriage bond was issued in Logan County for Charles Neely and Jane Martin September 23, 1797.

5. October 25, 1797, a marriage bond was issued in Logan County for William Hall and Margaret Neely. For the reasons summarized above, particularly the Borthick litigation in Simpson County, it appears that Charles and Margaret were brother/sister. And it's likely that the Neelys, Martins and Halls knew each other before the movement in Logan County.
  
6. Charles Neely paid taxes in Logan County as shown below through 1817. These included a poll tax and taxes on acreage and other property.
  - 1801 4 horses.
  - 1802 300 acres on Muddy River entered by Charles Neely, 3 horses.
  - 1803 300 acres on Muddy, 4 horses.
  - 1805 400 acres on Muddy River entered by Charles Neely, 5 horses.
  - 1806 400 acres on Muddy, 6 horses
  - 1807 200 acres.
  - 1808 200 acres, 5 horses.
  - 1812 200 acres, no poll.
  - 1813 200 acres on T. Creek entered by Daniel Lenders, surveyed for John Rager, 6 horses
  - 1815 200 acres on Tarapin, entered by Lindly, surveyed for Rager, 8 horses. And 194 acres on Red River entered by Farmer.
  - 1816 Identified as Charles Neely, Sr., 196 acres on R. River entered by Felty Farmer.
  - 1817 Identified as Charles Neely, Sr., 200 acres on [?].
  
7. Charles Neely obtained land in Logan County in several chunks. Some of Charles' land was obtained about the same time as adjacent land acquired by his brother, David Neely.

Here are the details on land grants obtained by Charles Neely, taken from Kentucky Land Grants South of Green River, Volume 3:349, microfilm 0272829 and 0272839:

\* \* \*

**Charles Neely, land grant #4923**, 5 October 1807. Grant based upon certificate No. 316 granted by Logan County in December 1801 to Charles Neely. Tract containing 300 acres surveyed 29 May 1804 in Logan County on the waters of Muddy River.

Beginning at post oak in a conditional line made with John French, with said line

N 73[?] E 220 poles to a large post oak.

N 27 W 100 poles to a post oak and two black oak saplings.

N 53 W 110 poles to a large black hickory and black oak in a conditional line made with David Neely, with said line

S 45 W 74 poles to a rock in the Barrens.

N 69 W 170 poles to a hickory sapling in a conditional line made with Ayers Stewart, with said line

S 35 W 100 poles to 3 post oak saplings.

S 54 E 245 poles to the Beginning.

\* \* \*

**Charles Neely, land grant #4924**, 5 October 1807. Grant based upon certificate No. 814 granted by Logan County in August 1803 to Charles Neely. Tract containing 100 acres surveyed 28 May 1804 in Logan County on the waters of Muddy River.

Beginning at 2 post oaks, corner to survey where he now lives.

S 78 W 205 poles to a post oak.

N 20 W 110 poles to a black oak and 2 hickories.

N 73 E 80 poles to said Neely's line, with line

S 54 E 180 poles to Beginning.

\* \* \*

**Charles Neely, land grant #4964**, 5 October 1807. Grant based upon certificate No. 1527 granted by Logan County in April 1805 to Charles Neely assee of **John Martin**. Tract containing 100 acres in Logan County on the dividing ridge between Muddy River and Little Whipperwill with survey date of 25 November 1806.

Beginning on a black oak standing on a line of Alexander Montgomery, with his line

N 25 E 82 poles to 2 post oaks by a large rock.

N 65 W 34 poles with a conditional line between Montgomery and Neely to a post oak.

N 41 E 54 to a post oak corner to Neely.

S 78 W 170 poles with a line of Neely to a post oak.

N 20 W 36 poles to a post oak and black oak on Hunley's line, with his line

W 44 poles to a black jack.

S 12 W 36 poles to a post oak corner to Travis, with his line

S 68 E 140 poles to an ash and hickory, corner to Tavis [sic].

S 12 W 16 poles to a post oak, corner to Travis,

S 69 1/2 E 70 poles with Travis' line to beginning.

\* \* \*

**Charles Neely, land grant # 12235**, 29 July 1815. Grant based upon Certificate #2434 granted by Logan County February 1806 to Charles Neely assee off Isaac Bristow assee of Matthew West assee of Felty Farmer. Tract containing 194 acres by survey dated 8 September 1810 in County on the waters of Red River.

Beginning on a post oak on the state line running with the state line  
S 82 W 320 poles to a hickory and black jack.

N 60 poles to a stake on a line run for William Leaton by virtue of a seminary warrant, with said line

E 123 poles to a black jack.

N 108 poles to a post oak on James Woodward's line.

S 74 E 85 poles to a stake.

E 122 poles to a stake, then to the Beginning.

\* \* \*

The first three of these grants were all patented at the same time even though the entries were on different dates.

Certificate 316, Charles Neely entry, December 1801, 300 acres on the head waters of Muddy River. For grant 4923.

Certificate 814, Charles Neely entry, July 1803 – 100 acres on land on headwaters of Muddy River. For grant 4924.

\* \* \*

The Logan County Index to surveys shows that Charles obtained the following surveys on the dates shown:

300 acres on Muddy	May 29, 1804
100 acres on Muddy	May 28, 1804
200 acres on Muddy River (Black L.F.)	May 12, 1804

The summaries in the Order books mentioning Charles show the following:

Order Book 1, p. 107, order 284, October County Court 1801:

“David Neely enters 200 acres lying on the head waters of Muddy river beginning on ... thence running to the southeast corner of John Martin’s survey, thence to a conditional line between Charles Neely and myself running .... “

Order Book 2, p, 131, order 285, October County Court 1801:

“Ordered that David\_ Neely enters 200 acres of land agreeably to his entry filed as \_\_\_\_\_ to wit David Neely enters 200 acres lying on the head waters of Muddy river, ... running to the southeast corner of John Martin’s survey thence to a conditional line between Charles Neely and myself ...”

Order Book 2, p. 168, Order 316, December County Court 1801:

“Ordered that Charles Neely be allowed 300 acres of land agreeable to his entry filed as follows to wit Charles Neely enters 300 acres lying on the head waters of Muddy river beginning ... running ... to a condition between David Neely and myself ... and thence to the beginning.



Order Book 1, p. 112, order 310, December County Court, 1801:

“At a County Court begun and held for Logan County at the Courthouse in the town of Russellville on Monday the 21<sup>st</sup> of December:

“Present: James Marrs            )  
              John Neely                )  
              William John            ) Gentlemen  
              And George McLean )

“Charles Neely enters 300 acres lying on the head waters of Muddy River ... running thence to a condition between David Neely and myself .... “ Charles Neely

“James Martin is allowed 200 acres of land ...”

Order Book 1A, p. 273, December 21, 1801.

Present: James Marrs    )  
          John Neely            )  
          William John         ) Esq.  
          And George McLean    )

“Charles Neely allowed 300 acres of land.  
David Neely is allowed 200 acres of land....  
James Martin is allowed 200 acres of land.”

Order Book 1, p. 112, order 307, December County Court, 1801:

“David Neely Sr. enters 200 acres of land lying in Logan County on the clear fork of Gaspar river ...” (Handwriting is not clear as to the “Sr.”) This suggests that there may have been two David Neelys in Logan County in 1801.

\* \* \*

To summarize:

- a. Charles Neely entered 300 acres of land, December 21, 1801. Louise Neely stated in her book that Charles Neely served in the Kentucky Volunteer Mounted Militia under Generals Scott and Wayne, which entitled him to this 1801 land grant.

She wrote that grantees for military service received 300 acres whereas regular settlers could only receive 200. The Order book, p. 168, recites that **Charles Neely** was allowed 300 acres, entered on “the head waters of Muddy river,” and the description shows the line running “to a condition **between David Neely** and myself ...”

The Logan County Court order book for October recites that **David Neely** entered 200 acres “lying on the head waters of Muddy river” and the description shows the line **running to the “corner of John Martin’s survey, thence to a conditional line between Charles Neely and my self,** running ...”

Charles’ 300 acres was surveyed May 27, 1804 – lying in Logan County “on the head waters of Muddy River and Bounded” ... line with John French, also “a conditional line made with **David Neely** ...” thence “line made with Ayres Stewart” .... The grant was actually made on October 5, 1807.

A survey performed for David Neely in 1804 describes 200 acres of land **surveyed by David Neely as sharing a common line with John Martin’s land and also as adjoining Charles Neely’s land.** (*Martin Family History*, at 11.)

- b. Another 100 acres was surveyed on the Muddy River for Charles, apparently on May 28, 1804, and
- c. A further 100 acres on November 25, 1805 – on Muddy River and Little Whipperwill.

8. These 500 acres of property on the Muddy River – near property owned by John and Sarah/Isabella Martin – are the 500 acres Charles/Jane sold to Colonel Bibb on December 26, 1807, for \$1,500. The indenture spells out the three tracts of property involved, including (a) the 300 acres surveyed in 1804, sharing **a line with David Neely**, (b) one for 100 acres which shares a **line with David Neely**, and (c) another for 100 acres “granted said **Charles as afee of John Martin.**” (The old way of handwriting the short form of “afsignee.”) This third tract is said to share a line with Alexander Montgomery.

The significance of this is that one of John/Sarah's sons, Philip Wesley Martin, married Mary "Polly" Montgomery, grand-daughter of Alexander Montgomery, in Logan County. (Just neighbors getting together. )

9. On September 19, 1808, Charles and Jane bought for \$458 200 acres on Red River from John and Milberry Ragor. Deed book B, p. 397. The property was described as beginning at the east end of the Grassy Knob about 2 miles west of Pilot Knob.

19 September 1808. John Ragor and Milberry, his wife of Logan County, Kentucky to Charles Neely of Logan County warranty deed. Consideration: \$458. Two hundred acres of land on waters of Red River part of a 250 acre grant dated 12 September 1808 to John Ragor.

Beginning at a post oak near the east end of the Grassy Knob about 2 miles west of Pilot Knob.

S 244 poles to a hickory and 2 black jacks on a line of Ragors, with his line

N 83 E135 poles to 2 black Jack saplings, Ragor's corner at 120 poles, with his line.

S 160 poles to 2 hickories.

A straight line to the Beginning.

Witnessed: Burket Ragor

Edward Briant, his mark

Jacob Ragor, his mark

William Ragor, his mark

John W. Ragor

Milberry Ragor, her mark

Acknowledged by John Rager before Logan County clerk. 25 February 1809.

The reference to Pilot Knob enables us to approximate the location of this land on an 1804 map of Kentucky:



Detail from 1804 Map of Kentucky showing Red River and Pilot Knobs.

10. Charles and Jane and family lived in **Tennessee** from September 1808 to April 1811.

Charles Neely was deposed about the Rager land near Grassy Knob in 1815. The summary of his deposition appears in *Logan County, Kentucky Abstract of Equity Cases*, Vol I, compiled by Montgomery Vanderpool. The key statements in Charles' actual deposition are as follows:

I have known John Rager from the time of his coming in the neighborhood and from my acquaintance with him and my acquaintance with the land I think to the best of my

knowledge he never Settled on that land, unless he *settled on it between September 1808 and April 1811 which time I had my Residence in the State of Tennessee* but was frequently through the neighborhood. (Emphasis supplied; Circuit Court Loose Papers, Equity Suit EC 4-38, Taylor v. Eidson, Logan County Archives).

But where in Tennessee?

According to *A Brief Sketch of the Settlement and Early History of Giles County, Tennessee*, by James McCallum, 1876, a Charles Neely was in Giles County during those three years. Here is what McCallum wrote about the Giles County Charles:

On the 22nd of November, 1809, the Legislature, by joint resolution, selected the following magistrates for Giles County, viz: John DICKEY, Jacob BAYLOR, Somerset MOORE, **Charles NEELY**, Robert STEELE, Nathaniel MOODY, William PHILLIPS, Benjamin LONG, Thos. WESTMORELAND, David PORTER and Maximillian H. BUCHANAN. At the same time the Legislature elected Thos. STEWART, Judge of the 4th District, embracing Giles and Alfred BALCH, Attorney General.

DICKEY lived at Campbellsville, BAYLOR one mile west of it, MOORE on Moore's Creek, two miles southwest of Pulaski, **NEELY on Pigeon Roost Creek, near the TILLERY place**, STEELE on the turnpike, opposite Buford Station, MOODY half a mile south of Lynnville Station, PHILLIPS two miles north of Elkton, LONG in the suburbs of Elkton, WESTMORELAND near Aspen Hill, PORTER near Mount Moriah church, and BUCHANAN at Crosswater.

\* \* \*

The first County Court was held 3rd Monday in February, 1810, when the Magistrates were sworn in, and County officers elected or appointed. German LESTER was made Clerk, **Charles NEELY, Sheriff**, and Jesse WESTMORELAND, Register. **Charles NEELY, the first sheriff, was one of the Magistrates**, and the tradition is that the magistrates, at the first election for sheriff, were in favor of keeping the office among themselves, as was the custom in the State

of Virginia at that time; but, owing to some dissatisfaction about the mode of electing, **NEELY resigned**, and James BUFORD, who was his deputy, was elected. ...

On the 23rd of November, 1809, the Legislature chartered an Academy for Giles County, called Pulaski Academy, and appointed John SAPPINGTON, Nelson PATTERSON, Tyree RODES, Samuel JONES, Somerset MOORE, Charles BUFORD, and **Charles NEELY, Trustees**; and in the month of September, 1812, the name of the Academy was changed to Wurtemberg Academy; and Doctor William PURNELL, David WOODS, and Alfred M. HARRIS appointed additional Trustees. (Emphasis supplied.)

One factor that tilts slightly in the direction of “our” Neelys being in Giles County is that there was a family of Tinnons/Tinnens living there, and Samuel Martin – brother of Charles’ wife Jane – married a Sarah whose last name is reported to have been either Doty or Tinnon. Also, Samuel and Sarah named one of their children, born in 1815, “Alex Tinnon/Tinnen Martin.” James Tinnen reportedly moved to Giles County, Tennessee, in 1806 or 1807 from Orange County, North Carolina. (James Tinnen, Pension number 3814.) Another source says that James Tinnon and family emigrated from North Carolina to Williamson County, Tennessee, in 1806, then finally settled in what became Giles County. *Sketches of Prominent Tennesseans*, William S. Speer, at 455-456.

*Tinnin Treks*, by Dorothy Tinnin Norris and Mary Tinnin Barber (1989), a leading source on the Tinnin family, reports that James Tinnin and his family moved from North Carolina to Tennessee, that he was a resident of Giles Co. Tn. “since 1807,” and among other children he had a daughter born about 1788 in Orange Co., NC. The book does not provide the daughter’s name. But “our” Sarah – who married Samuel Martin – many years later, in the 1870 census, reported that she was 82 and had been born in North Carolina. And her daughter Hanna Guyman, with whom she was living in 1870 in Illinois, was 58 in 1870 – i.e. born about 1812 – and reported that she had been born in Tennessee.

7	27	28	Cynthia Smith 60	7/20	W	Tennessee	5300	5700	North Carolina									
8			— Hannah 57	9	7/20	W	—	—	Tennessee									
9			— Sarah 47	7/20	W	Tennessee			Tennessee									
10			— William 18	7/20	W	Tennessee			Tennessee									
11			William Smith 82	7/20	W	—			North Carolina									
12			Old George 86	7/20	W	Carpenter			Tennessee									
13	28	27	Samuel Allen 50	7/20	W	Tennessee	1100	650	Tennessee									

However, even if “our” Samuel Martin was in Giles County, Tennessee, this does not prove that the Charles Neely who was there was his brother-in-law. Maury County, Tennessee, was the mother county, from which Giles was carved and was adjacent to Giles. Maury County land records show a Charles Neely – perhaps the former Giles County Sheriff by that same name – who was still in Maury County, Tennessee, during the years 1812 and 1814 – i.e., after “our” Charles testified that he had returned to Logan County, Kentucky. That Charles Neely was probably Charles Rufus Neely, b. 1787, Botetourt Co., Virginia, son of James Neely “Jr.” and Catherine Evans Neely (and grandson of the James Neely “Sr.” b. about 1713 who married Jane Grimes and lived in Botetourt Co., Va.) This Charles Rufus Neely married Louisa Polk about 1807 in Maury County, Tennessee. His son was General Rufus P. Neely. This line of Virginia Neelys apparently traces back to the Neelytown settlement in New York from whence also sprang the Neelys who lived in Nelson County, Kentucky.

Still – there could have been two Charles Neelys in the neighborhood: one “ours,” and the other descended from the Virginia Neelys.

All of which leaves unanswered the question: Where were “our” Charles and Jane Neely in Tennessee from September 1808 to April 1811?

11. Charles surveyed another 194 acres on September 8, 1810, in Logan County, on the Red River. This survey is for a grant (11235) based upon Certificate 2434 granted February 1806 to Charles, referred to above. Louise Neely says this “joined” the land earlier purchased from the Ragers, and that it was near the Tennessee border.

12. Charles and Jane sold their Logan County land in separate chunks and at different times:

a. A mysterious 1805 transaction was reported in Equity, Vol. III, 1819-1823, EC 14-305, in connection with a lawsuit filed March 6, 1822, O’Neal & Colbert Heirs vs. Congers. The dispute did not involve any claim against Charles Neely, but the summary states that on July 8, 1805, “Charles Neely sold two tracts of land unto Isaac Conger containing 450 acres: 200 of which James Martin took up as a head right and the other 250 acres Richard Neely took up as a headright adjoining each other.” The land was described as “lying in the county of Logan on the dividing grounds between the Black Lick fork and Little Whipporwill and Muddy River.” James Martin was no doubt James Scott Martin, brother of Charles’ wife Jane.



b. On December 26, 1807, not long before they moved to Tennessee, Charles and Jane sold to Richard Bibb land “on the head waters of Muddy River” for \$1,500 – a lot of money at the time. The land was “contained in three grants dated the 5<sup>th</sup> day of October 1807” issued by the State of Kentucky. One tract of 300 acres bounded “on a conditional line made with David Neely.” One tract of 100 acres next to his 300 acre survey and bounded by “said Neely’s line.” And one more tract of 100 acres “granted said Charles as afsee of John Martin” and bounded by land of Alexander Montgomery.

c. The remaining reported sales occurred after Charles and Jane had left Logan County for Illinois.

First, the 194 acres: 18 August 1818. *Charles Neely, of Crawford County, Illinois Territory* to John Neely, Sr of Logan County, Kentucky. Consideration: \$448. 28. Tract of land containing 194 acres patented 29 July 1815 in Logan County, Kentucky on the waters of Red River.

Beginning on a post oak on the state line running with said line

S 82 W 320 poles to a hickory and black jack.

N 60 poles to a stake on a line run for William Leaten by virtue of a seminary warrant, with said line

E 123 poles to a black jack.

N 108 poles to a post oak on James Wooderd’s line.

S 74 E 85 poles to a stake.

E 122 poles to a stake, then to the Beginning.

Witnessed: John Neely, Jr. Charles Neely

Edward Neely, Jr.

William McElwain

Next, the 200 acres: Charles sold another parcel of Red River land – 200 acres – to Elisha Wickware on August 30, 1820.” Note the spelling of “Illinois”:

Book H, page 395 of deeds: “Charles Neely of Clark Co. Elianoy sold 200 a. on Red River to Elisha Wickware for \$1,000; part of a 257 acre tract in one grant on 9-12-1808 by State of Ky., by Gov. Charles Scott; said Neely was assee of John

Rager; tract near East end of Grassy Nob, about 2 mi. West of Pilot Nob. On line of John Rager; also appurtenances are mentioned which would mean that there were buildings on this tract and without doubt built by said Neely.”

13. Tax records in Logan County for 1802-08 describe the Charles Neely property as near the Muddy River. We know from the deposition cited above that he was in Tennessee from 1808 to 1811. In the tax records for 1814, Charles Neely’s land is located on Little Whipporwill, and in 1816 he is listed with land located on the Red River.

14. In December 1805, the Logan County Court ordered that Charles Neely be appointed “overseer of the new road from Russellville to the head of Muddy River.” (Order Book 3, page 293.)

15. Charles and Jane, having returned from Tennessee in 1811, were two of the family members who on February 13, 1813, petitioned the Center Baptist Church to help them form a new church. This resulted in the formation of the Bethany Church, and in 1813 there are 10 members, including John Martin and Charles Neely who were “messengers” of that church to an association of Baptist churches in the region. (*Fragments of Martin Family History*, at 17.)

16. Children of Charles and Jane Neely:

a. Mary, born 1799, Logan County. Married James D. Wilson in Clark County.

b. **Ann**, 1804. Married her cousin, **John Martin**, May 2, 1824 in Clark County, Ill.; they are the grandparents of I.J. Martin. They are buried in Lynn Creek Cemetery in the old Whitley Creek settlement in Moultrie County. (*Infra*, at 200.)

c. Isabell, 1806. Married Orange Clark July 22, 1824. After he died, she married Samuel Clark in 1835. (These Clarks may have been related to the second wife of William Harvey Martin, Cynthia Clark, married 1821 at age 16.)

d. Charles, Jr. –born 1810. In 1850 Texas census, he reported that he had been born in Tennessee. (James Martin, first born

child of William Harvey Martin and Abigail, also listed his birth place in 1810 as Tennessee.) We now know from the deposition referred to above that Charles was in Tennessee from 1808 -1811. Louise Neely reported that Charles Jr. married Sarah Martin, his cousin, daughter of William Harvey Martin, June 12, 1835 in Coles County. They both died in Dallas County, Texas.

e. Margaret, 1812. (Called “Peggy”). Married Abram Lewis. (According to Louise Neely, it was their daughter, Esther, who married Archibald Lane, in 1855. I.J. thought it was “Emily”, daughter of James Lewis, who married Archie Lane. *Fragments of Martin Family History*, at 119. Lou Martin followed I.J.)

f. James Martin Neely, 1814, Logan County. According to Louise Neely, married March 27, 1834, Euphamy, daughter of James Scott and Jennie.

g. Jane, b. c 1818, Darwin, Clark County. Married March 26, 1834, Thomas S. Martin, son of William Harvey and Abigail Martin.

h. Sarah T, b. 1821, Darwin, Clark County, Married April 19, 1836, Samuel Nathaniel Cretsinger.

17. A grandson of Charles Neely stated in an article published in 1923 that Charles served in the War of 1812. Also, *Kentucky Men in War of 1812* states: “Charles Neely served in the War of 1812 under Captain William Whitsett in the Kentucky Mounted Volunteer Militia – Private – mustered at Newport, 31Aug., 1813. Promoted to Corp. 4<sup>th</sup> class.” (Quoted in Louise Neely, *Neely-Martin Descendants*, at 15-16.)

18. Charles and Jane Martin Neely, along with others in the Martin family, moved to Illinois in 1817 or 1818, before it became a state on December 3, 1818. Charles was one of the founders of Clark County, Illinois, and its county seat, Darwin.

One source has Charles there as early as 1816. *The Historical Encyclopedia of Illinois and History of Clark County*, edited by H.C. Bell (Chicago, 1907), states (at 651):

“Among the early arrival were A. Snyder and Charles Neeley (sic), who reached there in 1816. Neeley was the second County Judge, and at his house the first elections were held, and the County Commissioners’ Court held its first meeting.”

The Encyclopedia also reports that Charles Neely held the position of County Judge from 1823 to 1825. (*Id.*, at 633.

In 1818 Charles Neely was one of the contributors to the construction of a ferry across the Wabash River at Darwin, Clark County, where he lived. *Neely-Martin Descendants* (at 21).

The *History of Crawford and Clark Counties, Illinois* (Chicago, 1883) reports that the Illinois statute enacted in March 1819 providing for the formation of Clark County directed the commissioners to “meet at the house of Charles Neely” in May 1819 in order to establish the county seat. Until the courthouse was built, “the court and elections for said county shall be held at the house of Charles Neely in said county” (at 236-37). The initial county government for most of eastern Illinois thus met in the house of Charles Neely.

Charles, his wife and children were 10 of the roughly 350 people living in the new county.

The justices of the peace selected to lay off Clark County into election districts “met at the house of Charles Neely, at the head of Walnut Prairie, April 19, 1819,” to do their work.

On May 6, 1819, Charles Neely witnessed the decision authorizing the erection of the court house in Darwin and the laying out of lots in the town (at 238).

“The first instrument ever recorded in the county, however, was the stock mark of Charles Neely, bearing date May 26, 1819” (*id.*, at 256).

The first County Commissioners’ court was held June 7, 1819 “at the house of Charles Neely, on Walnut Prairie” (at 237).

Charles Neely served as county Judge of Clark County, 1823 to 1825 (*id.*, at 256).

The *Senate Journal of Illinois in 1819*, at 212, states that Charles was nominated and served as first Recorder and Notary Public of Clark County. “The Neely home was used as the temporary Court House of Clark County, Illinois.” (*Neely-Martin Descendants*, at 19.)

19. The first trustees for school land in Darwin Township in 1819, included Charles Neely, and “The first School Board meeting in Clark County, Illinois was held in the home of Charles Neely.”

20. Charles was connected to the Mill Creek Church in or near Darwin (later called the Big Creek Church). The following appears on a web site about church and family history for Clark County:

MILL CREEK (LATER BIG CREEK) Mill Creek Church was organized no later than 1820, and perhaps as much as two or three years earlier. Elder John Parker (father of Elder Daniel Parker), Brethren James W. Parker and Joseph A. Parker (brothers of Elder Daniel Parker), and **James Martin, Charles Neely**, and Zacheus Hassle, were among the messengers from this church to the Wabash District Association. It was probably located on Mill Creek, where the Parker's operated a mill, in the southern part of what is now Clark County. The name of the church was given as Big Creek in the Association minutes of 1825. In 1826, the minutes list Big Creek church as not represented, and in 1827, some of its members appeared as messengers from the **Embarrass Church at Charleston**, in Coles County, from which we presume Big Creek Church dissolved sometime between 1825 and 1827. SURNAMENAMES OF MEMBERS: Hassle, Martin, Neely, Parker (very incomplete list due to loss of records).

21. On May 2, 1824, Ann Neely – the second daughter of Charles and Jane – married her cousin, John Martin, the oldest child of James Scott and Mary Jane “Jennie” Feagle Martin.

22. Charles became ill sometime in 1824. According to Louise Neely, he was attended in his last illness by a doctor from across the Wabash River in Hutton, Vigo County, Indiana. Charles died December 7, 1824 (Neely, at 28) and was buried in Darwin Cemetery near his home.

Charles left behind his widow, Jane Martin Neely, and eight children. Three were over 18: Mary, wife of James Wilson; Ann, wife of John Martin; and Isabell, who had married Orange Clark in mid-1824. Five children were minors: Charles Jr., James Martin, Margaret, Jane, and Sarah.

# IV

## 1817/1818: THE MOVE TO ILLINOIS

I.J. did not know when the Martins left Kentucky for Illinois. He wrote only that, “Sarah Scott Martin and all her six sons with their families (if all were married) left Kentucky about the year 1803 or soon thereafter.” His guess – “about” 1803 – turned out to be way too early. The move probably took place in late 1817 or 1818. (*Fragments.*, at 16-19.)

The Logan County tax records list John without land from 1807 on. However, he continued to be listed – in 1808, 1809, 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, and 1817. The records are missing in 1818.

James Martin “of Logan County” sold on October 8, 1817, a small parcel of land to John Sloss for \$35. So as late as October, James was still living in Logan.

The *History of Edwards, Lawrence & Wabash Counties, Illinois*, Philadelphia, 1813, reports that,

William Martin, a Yankee, as the early settlers termed him, also *came in the year 1817*. He located with his family on section 18, where he erected a cabin, tilled some ground and lived for about ten years, and then left the county. His father, John Martin resided with him until his death, which occurred a few years after he came. (*Id.*, at 327; emphasis supplied.)

One might question whether this is “our” William as our relative was a southerner, not a Yankee. The early settlers may have called him a “Yankee” for any number of reasons. Perhaps it was a joke. What we know is that this William came at the same time ours moved from Logan County; that ours had a father named John; that our John was a minister – just like this one.

Also, land records report that our William acquired land in Section 18, just southwest of Bridgeport on May 2, 1818, and also in 1826 – where the county history says William settled. (*Infra*, at 206.) The land William acquired in Section 18 southwest of Bridgeport was sold in 1847 by William H. Martin and Cynthia Martin of Moultrie County. Our William remarried after his first wife died – marrying Cynthia Clark on December 13, 1821. Such a marriage is recorded in a Lawrence County marriage record, and the minister performing the service was named John Martin.

So late 1817 seems the likely time of the move for John and Isabella/Sarah and the families of James S. and William H. Illinois became a new State on December 3, 1818. So the Martin families spent about a year in Illinois while it was still a territory – before statehood.

During the years of war with England (1812-1814) and the Indians, immigration into Illinois had been understandably slow.

By 1815 Illinois could count an increase of only a scant three thousand in population; but the next three years witnessed a miracle. The slow infiltration of people developed into a flood. Illinois was now the land of promise for the pioneers hurrying across the mountains. *The Illinois Country, 1673-1818*, Clarence Alvord, 1920, at 454.

This influx of population was made possible by the various treaties arranged with representatives of the Indians releasing their claims to great chunks of land in central and northern Illinois. *Illinois in 1818*, Solon J. Buck, Springfield, 1917, at 38-40. An additional factor was that Congress at the beginning of the War of 1812 had decreed that millions of acres of land were to be reserved for the purpose of satisfying the bounties promised to soldiers by acts enacted in 1811 and 1812. Warrants had been issued to soldiers entitled to bounties or to their heirs in 1817 and 1819. The patented land could then be transferred, and much of it wound up in the hands of speculators.

In addition to the land covered by these bounties, public lands were sold after 1814 by the federal government through land offices. Sales were made at auction to the highest bidder, or in 80-acre chunks. Payment could be

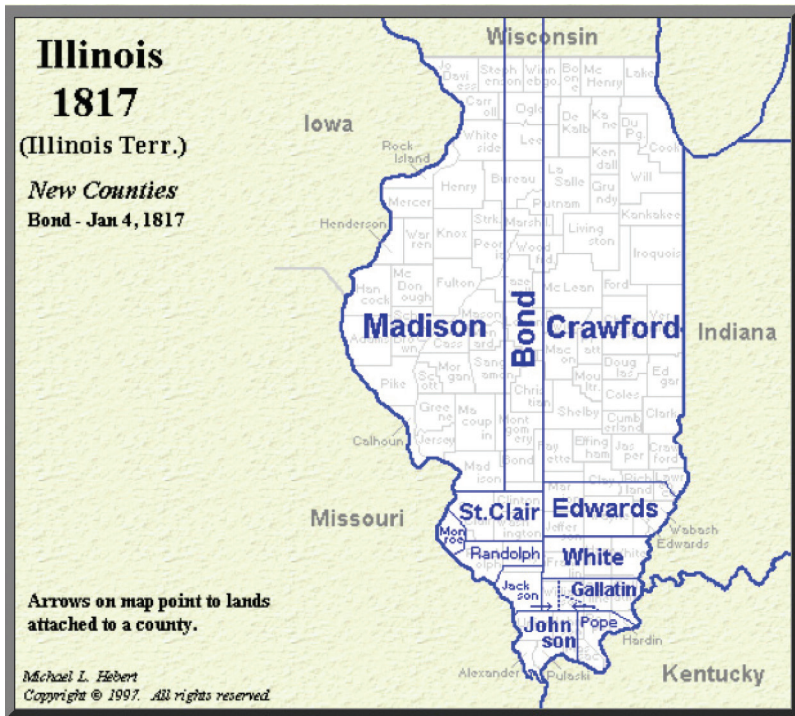


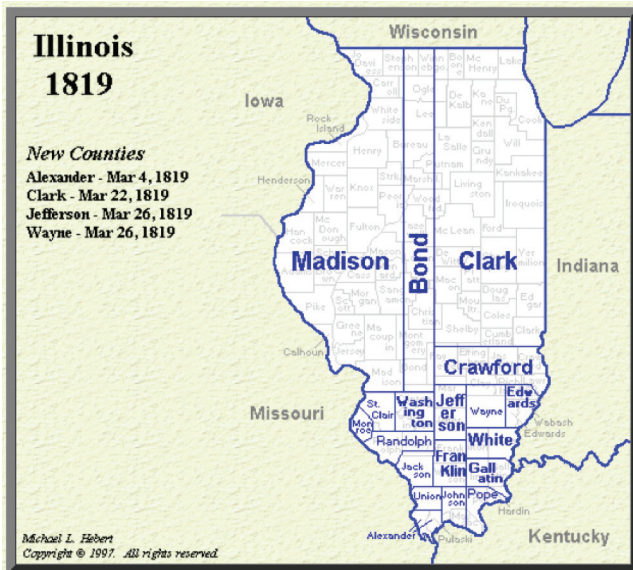
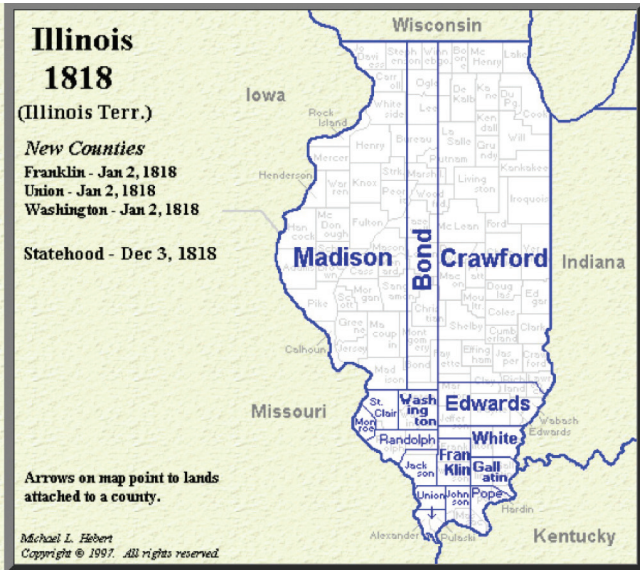
stretched out over four years. The minimum price per acre was \$1.64, and most land was sold at the minimum price. *Id.*, at 44-45.

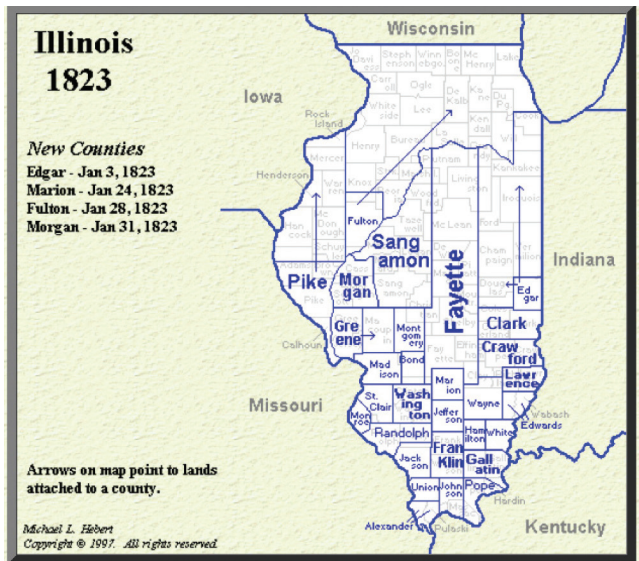
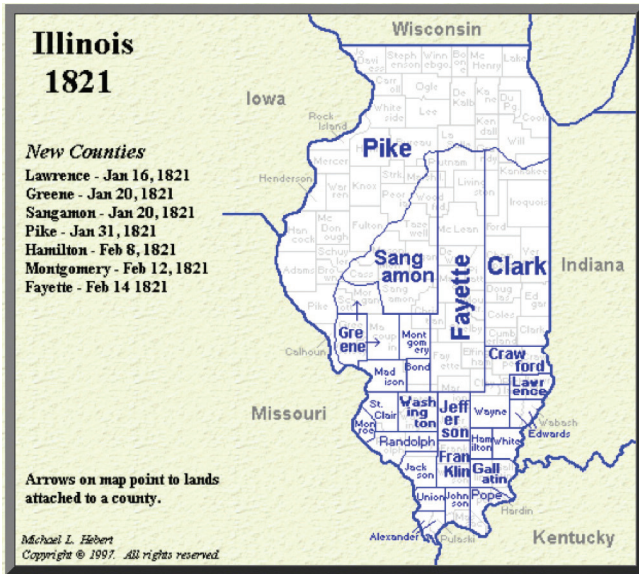
During the year ending September 30, 1817, almost a quarter of a million acres of land were sold in the three districts wholly within Illinois, Edwardsville leading with over a hundred thousand acres. This was nearly twice as much as had been sold in all the previous years, but the amount was again doubled in the next fiscal year, the total being nearly six hundred thousand acres. This time the Shawneetown district led with about two hundred and forty thousand acres. ... The total sale of public lands in those districts to September 30, 1818, amounted to 980,698 acres. (*Id.*, at 81-82.)

Smaller amounts of land were sold in the eastern part of the state – where the Martins and Neelys settled – than in the west, the present Madison and St. Clair counties.

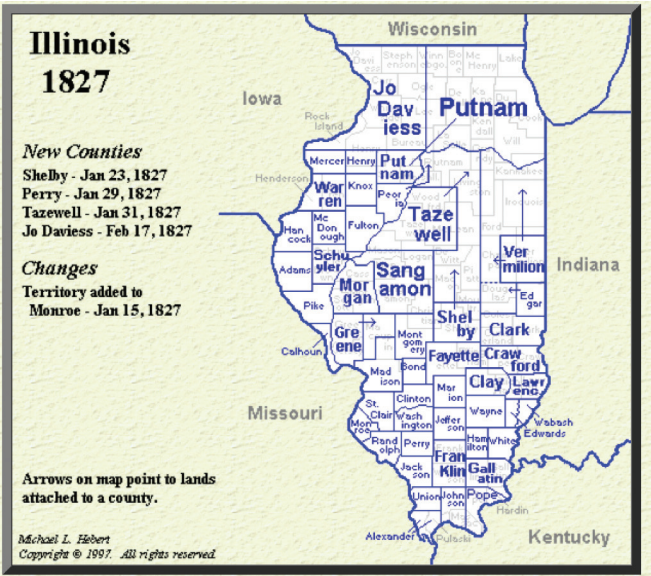
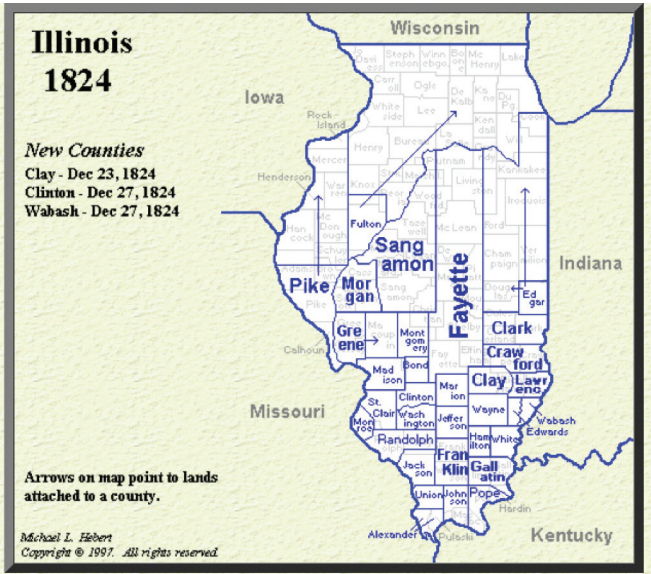
Five counties had been established in 1812. Seven more were added between 1812 and 1817, and an additional three were created on January 2, 1818.

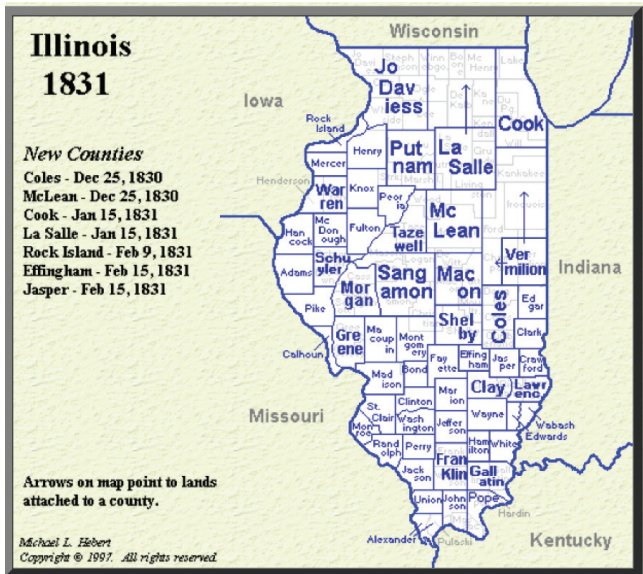




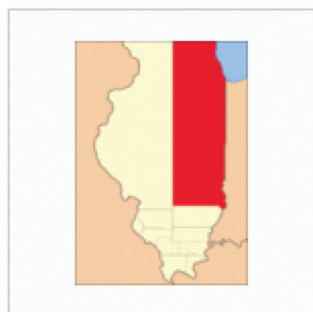








As the southern parts of Illinois were the first to be settled, the northern counties were the largest – including Crawford County, which comprised much of southern and eastern Illinois.

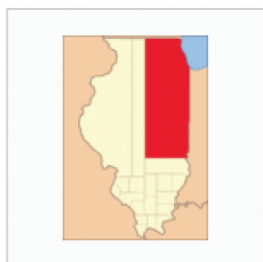


**Crawford County at the time of its creation, extending north to Lake Superior**

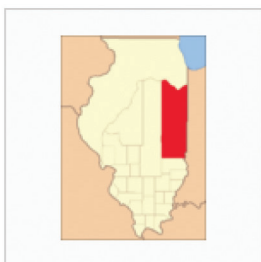


**Crawford County between 1819 and 1821**

In 1819 Clark County was formed out of Crawford. At that time Clark included about a third of Illinois, the eastern section running from southern Illinois all the way north including what is now Cook County and Chicago.



**Clark County from the time of its creation to 1821**



**Clark between 1821 and 1823**



**Clark between 1823 and 1830**

In the Illinois State census of 1818, heads of families listed in Crawford County included (*Illinois Census Returns 1810, 1818*, Springfield, 1935, at 63-70):

Charles Neely – 1 male 21 or over and 9 others

John Martin – 1 male 21 or over and 6 others

Two James Martins

- 1 male 21 or over, and 1 other
- 2 males 21 or over, and 9 others

Samuel Martin – 1 male 21 or over, and 5 others

Moses Williams – 1 male 21 or over

The lists showing these names were “received” on various dates in April 1818.

When the United States performed its national census in 1820, Charles Neely and family were listed in then-new Clark County. Just below him in the list was Moses Williams, who had married Samuel Martin’s widow Sarah and was now the head of that household.

Also in Clark in 1820 was James Martin, head of a household of 14.

Darwin was the county seat of Clark County. In those days, the Illinois legislature appointed the county judges. Charles Neely, though not a lawyer, was selected Justice of Clark County in early 1823.

Lewis Beck’s *Gazetteer of the States of Illinois and Missouri* (Albany 1823) reported that Clark County “being so extensive, contains almost every variety of soil and surface.” It further reported that Clark County had only 931 inhabitants.

Charles and Jane Neely lived in or near Darwin, as did the family of James Scott Martin. Two of the cousins – James Scott’s son John, and Jane’s daughter Ann – married on May 2, 1824.

The U.S. Census for 1820 shows that in Edwards County there were households headed by:

John Martin (two names down from John Scott)

William Martin (listed just below John Martin)

The listing for John Martin shows that in that household were 1 male between 10 and 15, one male 45 and over, and one female 45 and over – a total of three people. This appears to have been our “old John” and Isabella/Sarah, particularly since the name just below is William. It is not clear who the male between 10 and 15 was; the youngest son, Philip W., was reportedly born January 20, 1801, so he would have been 19 in 1820.

The listing for William Martin shows 1 male under 10, 3 males 10-15, one male 26 through 44, 4 females under 10, and one female 26 through 44. William was born March 7, 1784 – so he was 36 in 1820. His first wife, Abi-





appear in 1820 in Clark County, and two more appear in Edwards County, at pages 20 and 60.

In 1825 the State performed another census. The results survive for Edwards County, but apparently not for Clark. This census shows what townships the households were in. In Edwards County, of the households listed in Bompas Township, these three were listed together, one after the other:

John Martin – 1 male over 21, 3 under 21, and one female.

Robert Martin – 1 male over 21.

James Martin – 1 male over 21, 3 under 21, and 1 female.

William is not listed in the 1825 census for Edwards County. He had remarried in 1821. Probably by 1825 he and his new wife had moved to Clark County.

The town or township	Families	Males over 21	Males under 21	Females
Bompas Township	John Martin	1	3	1
	Robert Martin	1		
	James Martin	1	2	1
	Jonathan Williams	1	3	5

Names of Heads of Families	Slaves		Males	
	Free white	Females	Free white	Males
	including heads of families		including heads of families	
	Free white Males under twenty one years including heads of Families		Free white Males of twenty one years and upwards including heads of Families	
John Martin	1	1	1	1
Robert Martin				
James Martin				
Jonathan Williams				

My guess is that these Bompas Township Martins were not “ours.” Our John would not have had 3 under 21 in his family. William probably had left Edwards County because his father had died sometime before 1825.

Other Martins listed in Bompas Township, Edwards County, in 1825 were Drury Martin and Clement Martin, not names we traditionally associate with our branch of the Martin family.

\* \* \*

The 1830 U.S. Census lists both William and James Martin in Clark County. In fact, it lists three Williams – along with John, and Jane Neely (widow of Charles, who died December 7, 1824). In one William Martin household (total household of 6), the oldest male is 60-69 and the oldest woman 50-59. In the second (total household of 10), the oldest male is 30-39 and the oldest woman 29-29. In the third (total of 3), the oldest male is 20-29, but with an additional white person 20-49. Our William would have been about 46 in 1830. The older couple in the first household (allowing for some fudging of ages) could be old John and Isabella/Sarah. If the sometimes-estimated year of old John’s birth – 1755 – were correct, that would have made him about 75 in 1830.

James Martin is listed as head of a household of 11 people – including 1 male 50-59, and 1 female, 40-49. Our James Scott Martin would have been about 51 in 1830.

NAME HEADS OF FAMILIES	FREE WHITE PERSONS, (INCLUDING HEADS OF FAMILIES)														FEMALLES																		
	MALES							FEMALLES							MALES							FEMALLES											
	Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 39	40 to 49	50 to 59	60 to 69	70 to 79	80 to 89	90 to 99	100 to 109	110 to 119	120 to 129	Under 5	5 to 9	10 to 14	15 to 19	20 to 24	25 to 29	30 to 39	40 to 49	50 to 59	60 to 69	70 to 79	80 to 89	90 to 99	100 to 109	110 to 119	120 to 129	
<i>Clark County</i>																																	
<i>Bompas</i>																																	
<i>George Linder</i>																																	
<i>William Linder</i>																																	
<i>Isaac Linder</i>																																	
<i>William Martin</i>																																	
<i>Isaac Marshall</i>																																	
<i>Isaac L. Marshall</i>																																	
<i>James James</i>																																	
<i>James Sloan</i>																																	
<i>John Martin</i>																																	
<i>John Neely</i>																																	
<i>Samuel Lester</i>																																	
<i>John Lingo</i>																																	
<i>William Martin</i>																																	
<i>Joseph L. Swims</i>																																	

Joseph S. Adams				1						1	1		1							
Thomas Adams	2	1	2	1		1				1		1	2							
Jacob Larue				2			1													
David Sanders	2	2	1		1					1										
Daniel Michael	2	1	2	1			1			2		1								
Frederick Adams	1					1														
Charles Easton	1			1	1	1				2		1								
James S. Martin			1	3			1				2	2	1							
David Gilchrist	2	2	1			1				1		2	1							
John Walker					1								1							
John E. Bates	1		1	1	1	1						1	2							
Levi Daugherty				1	1								1							
William Magee	1	0	1		1						1			2						
William Wilson																				
	462	158	219	97	226	119	53	48	15	0	226	131	236	108	175	83	60	24	8	1

The John Martin in the 1830 census was the oldest son of James Scott Martin. He had married his cousin Ann Neely in 1824.





88										
89	1875	Orville & Anne	26	Y	Farmer	500				
90		Hester J	24	Y						
91		Willie	16	F						
92		James	21	Y						
93		Orville & Anne	26	Y	Farmer	600	1000		Ky	
94		Orville	20	F						
95		Orville & Anne	26	Y	Farmer	110				
96		Orville & Anne	26	Y	Farmer	110				
97		Orville & Anne	26	Y	Farmer	150				
98		Orville & Anne	26	Y	Farmer	150			Permanet	
99	1774	Orville & Anne	26	Y		1000	1000		N Carolina	
100										

In his family memoir, I.J. wrote that James Scott's birth year was 1779, which he got "by calculation. He died in February 1865 and he was said to be 86 years of age." (*Fragments*, at 115.) In an interview with a reporter on the occasion of his 91st birthday, I.J. Martin, told the *Sullivan Progress* that James Scott Martin was born in Kentucky in 1778 during the Revolutionary War, and that, "His parents, John and Sarah Scott Martin, had come to Kentucky from the Virginia – N. Carolina border."

If James Scott was born in 1779, then he would have been 18 or so when he received a bounty for wolf scalps in Logan County on November 14, 1797, and a year older than that when he served as a chain man on his father's land survey.

James Scott Martin married Jane, or Mary Virginia, or Mary Jane, or Jennie Feagle in Logan County, March 6, 1802. The Feagles were nearby neighbors of the John Martin family. John Feagle owned 200 acres on Muddy River. Another nearby Feagle was Peter.

James Scott Martin died March 26, 1865, in Moultrie County. His great-grandson I. J., who remembered him, was 5 years old at the time.

We learn a little about James Scott Martin from land transactions.

### Logan County Land

James Martin was one of the chain carriers for John Martin's survey, November 16, 1798, for his father's 200 acres on Little Sinking.

James Martin himself received 200 acres of land in Logan County on December 21, 1801. (A-1 Order Book, Logan Co., p. 273.)

On October 23, 1807, James Martin, "assee [assignee] of John Martin, Sen," surveyed 67 acres at the head of Muddy Creek, Logan County. His chain carriers were Lewis Martin (his brother) and James Martin, "director & owner."

The next day, October 24, 1807, James Martin surveyed 200 acres "on head of Big Muddy Creek." Here he was assignee of James H. Dickey, Certificate #2586. Again Lewis Martin was a chain carrier.



\* \* \*

James Martin was listed in Logan County property tax records in 1802, 1803, 1804, 1807 (listed near John and William), and 1808. In 1804 he was listed as over 21, with no land, one horse and one black over age 16. In 1808 for the first time he appeared with land – 200 acres on Muddy Creek – and one horse. Tax records are incomplete for 1810 and 1811.

Louis Martin (quoted in *Fragments*, at 54) stated that James Scott Martin was not listed in Logan County in the 1810 U.S. Census. However there was a James Martin listed in that census – but there were 16 people in his household, with 1 male over 44, and 2 women between 26 and 44. Our James and Jane Feagley Martin, who married in 1802, would not have had their own family that large in 1810. Perhaps other family members were in their household. Or perhaps there was a different James Martin – one who owned a black over age 16.

In 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816 and 1817 James Scott Martin appeared on the Logan County tax records with 267 acres (1814) on the Muddy River in Logan County. The records are missing for 1818. By 1819 the Martins had gone from Logan County to Illinois.

James Scott Martin sold some of his land before leaving – and the rest from Illinois after he left.

Book F, p. 63. Oct. 8, 1817. James Martin of Logan Co., sold, for \$35, 11 8/10 ac to John Sloss.

Book M, p. 394. August 26, 1824. James Martin of Clark Co., Ill, to Gilford Hill of Logan Co., for \$267.75, land on Muddy Creek (no acres mentioned). The boundaries mention the road leading from Russellville to Morgantown.

Book M., p. 395, August 26, 1824. James Martin of Clark Co., Ill., to Edwin Dunn, for \$356, 178 ac on Muddy Creek, part of James Martin's 200 ac survey patented to James Martin.

\* \* \*

Illinois became a new state on December 3, 1818. The Martins arrived before statehood. James Scott Martin was still “of Logan Co.” on October 8, 1817, when he sold land to John Sloss.

As shown above, James Scott Martin and his wife and family settled in what became Clark County, not far from his sister and brother-in-law, Charles and Jane Neely.

Charles Neely died on December 7, 1824, leaving Jane his widow and several children. One of the administrators of his estate was James Scott Martin.

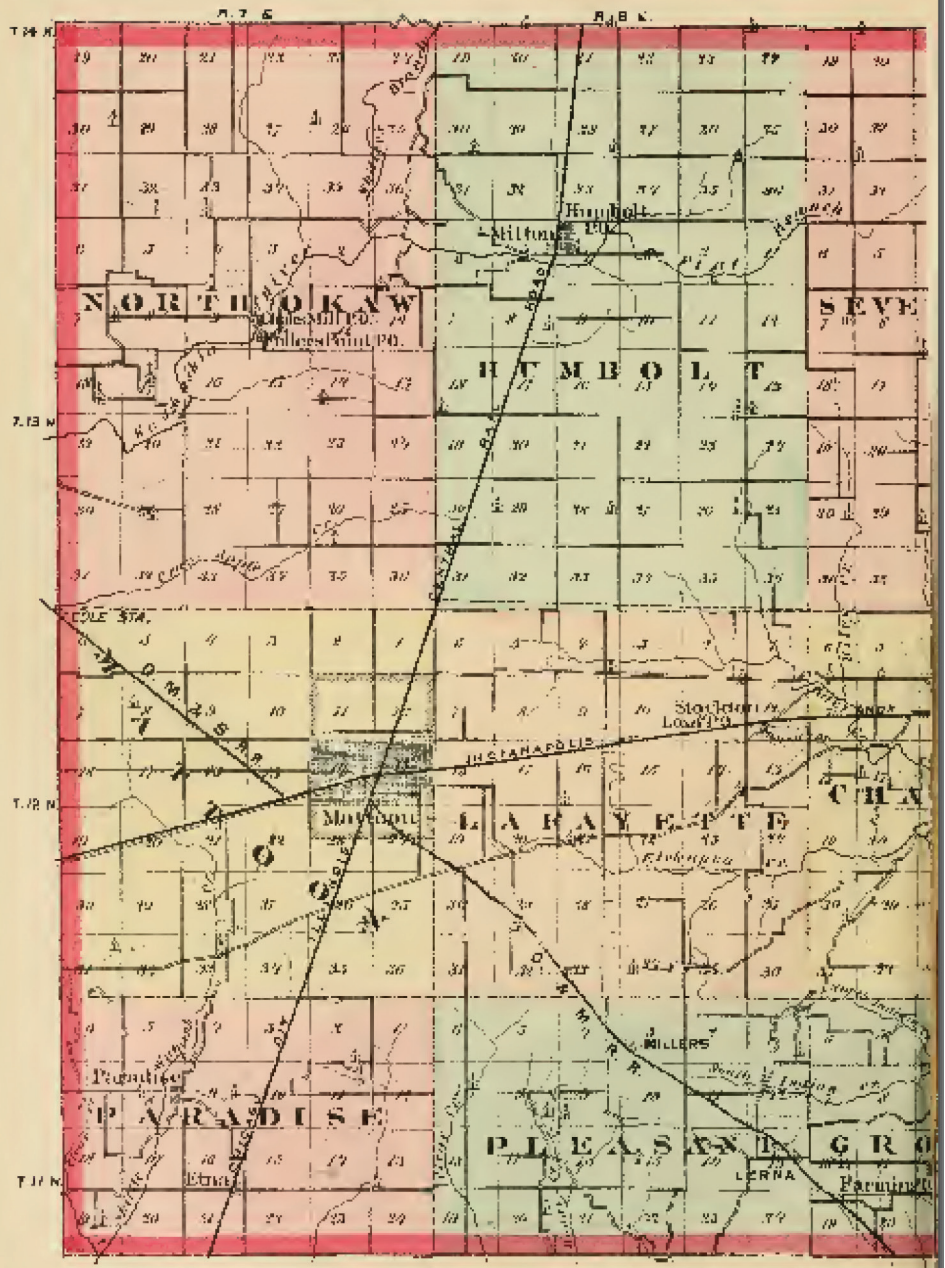
Within six years of the settlement of Charles' estate in 1825, the two Martin brothers, James Scott and William Harvey had relocated from the area near Darwin to the settlement in Charleston and Lafayette Townships near Kickapoo Creek, Coles County, near what is now the Coles County Municipal Airport. This was (according to R. Wise, a Coles County historian) probably not a nuclear settlement but rather a loose amalgamation of individual landholders, including the Bates (1824), Dotys (1825), Bobbins and Wagners (1826), and Eastins (1826 -1830). *History of Coles County* (1879), Chapter I.

An *Historical Plat Map of Coles County* (compiled by Ronald Nichols, 1982) shows the ownership of tracts of land in two townships near Mattoon.

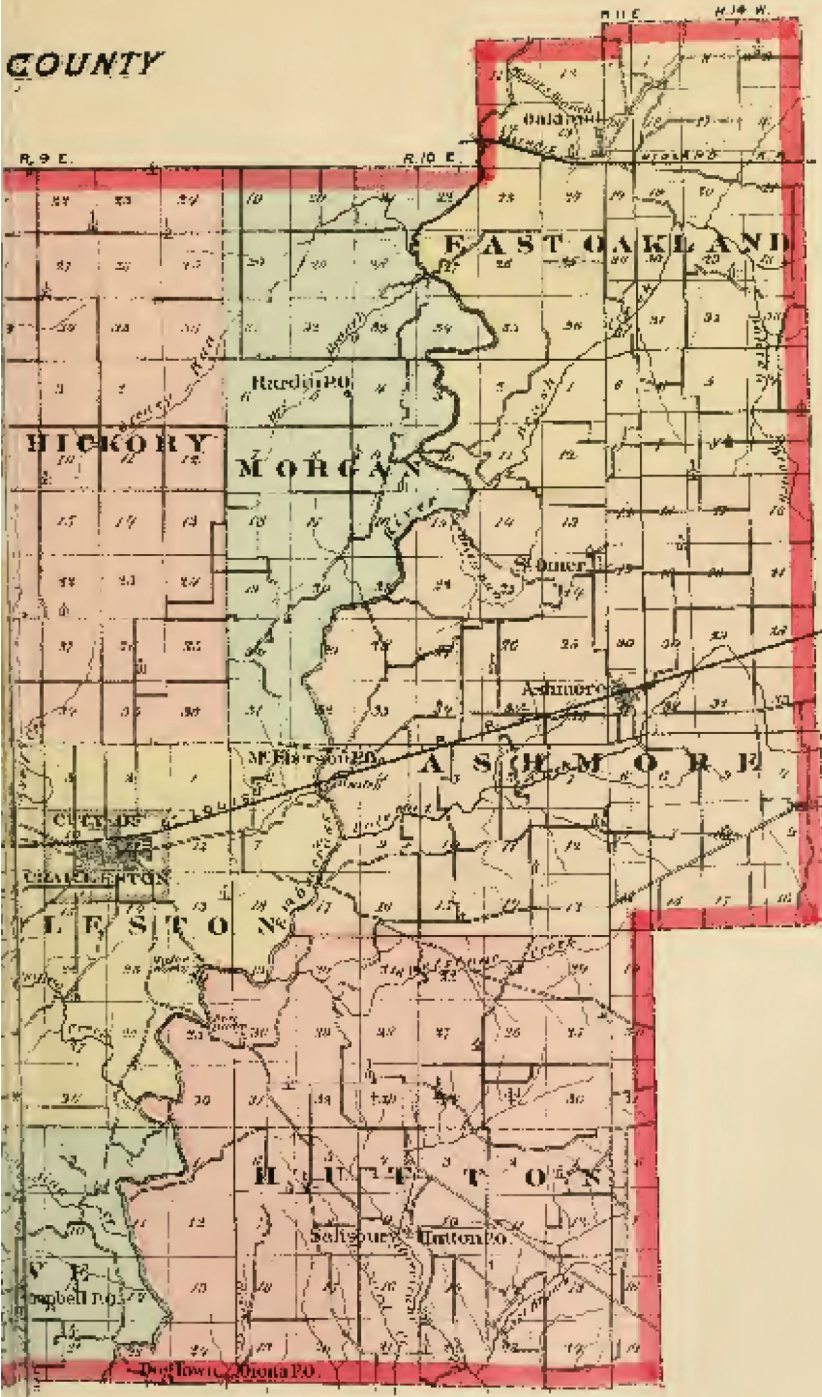
US1	JOSEPH VANDEREN 2-0-1834		11		4-4-1836		12	
			ISAAC PARKER 3-17-1831		ABRAM N. FLEENOR 3-17-1831		SAMUEL WOODS 5-25-1831	ABRAM N. FLEENOR 3-17-1831
1 Y 836	JOSEPH VANDEREN 12-0-1834			JOHN R. MOFFITT 5-22-1831	DAVID HAWDOCK 3-17-1831	JANE NEELY 5-25-1831	JOHN MARTIN 5-25-1831	WILLIAM H. MARTIN 5-25-1831
1 Y 004	SAMUEL LESTER 10-12-1832	JAMES M. DUNCAN 7-8-1831						
		14			13			
	MOSES WILLIAMS 4-6-1831	WILLIAM JAMES 4-6-1831	JAMES M. DUNCAN 7-8-1831	JOHN LESTER 7-8-1831	JANE NEELY 5-14-1831	DAVID HAWDOCK 11-24-1834	JOSHUA GAYMAN 6-7-1834	JOHN MARTIN 12-30-1834
							WILLIAM WILSON 11-24-1834	
		WILLIAM JAMES 4-6-1831	MOSES WILLIAMS 4-6-1831	WILLIAM BENIS 10-11-1834	WILLIAM BENIS 10-11-1834	DAVID HAWDOCK 3-17-1831	WILLIAM MATSON 11-24-1834	
	OBEDIAH SHEETS 2-25-1831			23		24		JOSEPH VANDEREN 11-14-1836
		THOMAS THRELKELD 2-25-1831		WILLIAM JAMES 4-6-1831	WILLIAM JAMES 12-28-1836	ELIJAH CRAIG 6-28-1836	JOHN MOFFITT 12-29-1831	THOMAS THRELKELD 11-14-1835
GE BER 1831		THOMAS THRELKELD 2-25-1831	ANDREW CALDWELL 5-20-1831	JOSEPH VANDEREN 4-1-1834	JOSEPH VANDEREN 11-21-1834	ELIJAH CRAIG 11-21-1834	JOSEPH VANDEREN 11-21-1834	

Portion of Lafayette Township, Coles County (west of Charleston). Kickapoo Creek at bottom, in Sections 23 and 24.

# MAP OF COLES ILLINOIS



COUNTY





WILLIAM H. MARTIN 88.43 12-2-1830		ISAAC FLEENOR 9-10-1830	JOHN MILKINSON 1-30-1830	F 9-
THOMAS W. MARTIN 46 5-28-1834		NASON MARSHALL 9-11-1833	ABRAM N. FLEENOR 12-9-1836	
CHARLES HEELY 46 2-17-1836	JOSEPH VANDERER 4-20-1837			
JANE NEELEY 92.16 12-2-1830		JOHN MARTIN 4-13-1831	ISAAC PARKER 4-13-1831	
WILLIAM WATSON 46.14 12-9-1836	JOSEPH VANDERER 46.14 2-11-1837	ABNER BROWN 10-3-1836	VANS- WEARINGEN EASTIN 11-23-1833	9 WEP E. 11-
		JOSEPH		J

Portion of Charleston Township (east of Lafayette).  
Kickapoo Creek at bottom in Section 19.

James Scott Martin had purchased Clark County land which became part of Coles when it was formed in late 1830. He was also an original purchaser of government land in the new Coles County: 87 acres in Charleston Township in late 1830, and 40 acres in Lafayette Township in 1834. Also, his son John (married Ann Neely) purchased property in Coles on April 13, 1831, May 25, 1831, and December 30, 1834.

James Scott's brother, William Harvey, obtained two parcels of land in Coles County – the first 88 acres on December 2, 1830. On the same date, Jane Neely acquired 92 acres just to the south of William. William Harvey acquired his second parcel nearby, on May 25, 1831. On the same day – May 25 – adjacent parcels were acquired by Jane Neely and John Martin (who married Jane's daughter Ann). However, Jane Neely may have continued to live in Darwin. *Neely-Martin Descendants*, Louise Neely, 1982, at 30. Over the next few years, additional land would be purchased in Coles County by others in the family, including Moses Williams (who married Samuel's widow).

### Martin Land Purchases Public Land Tract Sales Data

#### Coles County:

<a href="#">MARTIN JAMES A</a>	NWSW	22	13N	08E	3	04/11/1870	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN JAMES S</a>	LOT2NE	06	12N	10E	3	01/18/1830	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN JAMES S</a>	NENW	36	12N	08E	3	06/07/1834	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN JOEL</a>	NWNE	19	13N	07E	3	01/08/1853	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN JOHN</a>	W2NE	19	12N	09E	3	04/13/1831	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN JOHN</a>	W2NE	13	12N	08E	3	05/25/1831	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN JOHN</a>	E2SE	13	12N	08E	3	12/30/1834	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN JOHN</a>	SWNW	27	12N	07E	3	08/26/1837	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN JOHN JR</a>	SESE	21	12N	09E	3	06/17/1834	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN MOSES W</a>	SWNE	18	12N	07E	3	12/02/1830	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN THOMAS W</a>	SWNE	18	12N	10E	3	02/11/1837	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN THOMAS W</a>	N2SW	18	12N	09E	3	05/28/1834	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN WESLEY</a>	SWNE	07	11N	10E	3	11/09/1837	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN WILLIAM</a>	W2NE	02	12N	08E	3	04/12/1839	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN WILLIAM H</a>	NW	18	12N	09E	3	12/02/1830	COLES
<a href="#">MARTIN WILLIAM W</a>	E2NE	13	12N	08E	3	05/25/1831	COLES

#### Illinois Public Domain Land Tract Sales Database

Search Criteria: neely

Name of Purchaser	Legal Description	Section	Township	Range	Meridian	Date Purchased	County
<a href="#">NEELY CHARLES</a>	S2SW	18	12N	09E	3	02/17/1836	COLES
<a href="#">NEELY CHARLES</a>	NWSW	29	13N	07E	3	07/10/1838	COLES
<a href="#">NEELY JAMES</a>	NENE	30	13N	07E	3	01/07/1839	COLES
<a href="#">NEELY JANE</a>	W2SW	13	12N	08E	3	06/14/1831	COLES
<a href="#">NEELY JANE</a>	E2NW	13	12N	08E	3	05/25/1831	COLES



James Scott Martin was elected one of the Coles County Commissioners in 1832. *History of Coles County* (1879), 245. He was still a Commissioner when, in 1833, he moved a few miles west to the Whitley Point community in what was still Shelby County – but would become part of Moultrie when the new county was formed in 1843. (*Fragments*, at 224.)

The shift by the Martins from Coles County to Whitley Point in Shelby/Moultrie County occurred over time. The first to move was William Harvey Martin, who had organized a church there in 1829 or early 1830 while still living in Coles County, and then moved his family there in 1831. (*Id.*, at 107.) Brother James Scott Martin relocated to Whitley Point in 1833. His son John followed in 1838. (*Id.*, at 138.)

In early 1834 Jane Neely died at the age of 52. The exact date is not known, but her will was filed for probate in Clark County on March 21, 1834. This seems to have triggered several marriages of Martin and Neely children.

On March 26, 1834, James Scott Martin's daughter Euphamy married a son of Jane, James Martin Neely. On that same day two more cousins married: William Harvey Martin's son Thomas, and Jane's daughter Jane Neely. Later in 1834, William Harvey's daughter Sarah married her cousin, Charles Neely, Jr., another son of Jane.

Three sets of cousins! We do not need a plat map of Coles County to know that these three families had been living near each other.

Following Jane Neely's death and the marriages of these cousins in 1834, during the period 1840-1845, several of the Neely children moved to the Republic of Texas. (See Louise Neely's *Martin-Neely Descendants*, at 31-32.)

In 1841 James Scott Martin and wife "Mary" sold 40 acres in Lawrence County, Illinois.

In the 1850 U.S. Census for Coles County, James Scott was still farming, assisted by his foster son Archibald Lane. He and Jane were living next door to their son Charles N. Martin and his wife Euphamy (also Charles' cousin – the daughter of his uncle William Harvey Martin).

In the 1860 U.S. Census for Coles County, James S. and Jane Martin are shown as living in the household of Archibald Lane, their foster son. The story of how Archibald came to be adopted by James and Jane about 1841 was recounted by I.J. Martin in the family history (*Fragments*, at 131). Archibald "took care of his protectors in their old age, and when the old gentleman died at the age of 86 years, he gave his home farm to Archie Lane, who, as has been said, had married their granddaughter, Emily or Easter Lewis, who had also for several years made her home with them." The 1860 census has their ages as: James S. – 81, and Jane - 80. As noted above, this time James Scott listed his place of birth as Kentucky.

In marginal notes written by I.J. in his copy of *Coles County History* (1879), I.J. wrote (at 436):

A son of Isaac Lewis married a daughter of James S. Martin, and their daughter Emily married Archie Lane. So these two [Coles] County Commissioners are ancestors of the Lane family of Moultrie County.

Grandfather I.J. may have got this wrong. The wife of Archie seems to have been Jane Martin Neely's granddaughter (not James Scott's), and her name, according to the 1860 Census was "Easter J." The Lynn Creek – Whitley Point – cemetery where Archibald and his wife were buried shows her as "Esther." Louise Neely also recorded her as "Esther."

Our family files contain a copy of a letter written by Olive E. Martin, daughter of I.J. Martin, to Nancy Lane Eckel, about her ancestor Archie Lane and his wife. The source of her information was surely I.J., who told the story in his own family history. Still, Olive's version is worth being recorded here:

Some time about 1840, James Scott and Mary Figley went back to Kentucky on a visit. They stayed all night at a tavern on the way, and were quite attracted by a handsome cute and bright little boy who was staying with the owners of the tavern. Their own children were grown and married and they wanted to bring the child home with them. He was an orphan child and the tavern-keepers gave him to them. He was your great Grandfather, Archie Lane, whom I remember well as one of the wittiest men I ever knew. He was younger than my grandfather [John Neely Martin] but Grandfather always called him Uncle Archie.

One of the daughters of James Scott had married William Lewis. When she died, James Scott and Mary Figley took her daughter, Emily Lewis, to raise. Later she and Archie Lane were married and on their promise to stay with the old folks and take care of them, were deeded the farm on which they lived. It is in the Palmyra district.

Archie and Emily Lane had five or six children, including three sons, James, Charles, and Jeff. Jim Lane, a very clever and witty man, married Mary Martin, great granddaughter of James Scott Martin. They had ten children, some of whom with their families live in Sullivan.

James Scott Martin died in Moultrie County, March 26, 1865, leaving no will. His debts, \$560, exceeded the value of his personal property, which consisted of his bed and quilts, a trunk and book, two mares and three colts. His son, Joel Feagle Martin, and grandsons, including John Neely Martin (father of I.J.), bought most of his property at the estate sale.

**SALE BILL.**

Estate of *J. S. Martin* Deceased.

STATE OF ILLINOIS, )  
*Moultrie* COUNTY, ) IN COUNTY COURT, *Apr 4* 18*65*

The following is a true and correct bill of the sales of the Chattel Property of the Estate of *J. S. Martin* late of the said County of *Moultrie* Decedent, made on the *28* day of *April* 18*65*, (in pursuance of notice thereof, a copy of which is hereto attached,) by the undersigned,

**TERMS OF SALE**—All sums of Five Dollars and under, Cash; all sums over Five Dollars, on a credit of *9* months.

**Note**—The sale bill to be certified to by the Clerk and Crier, and to be filed in the County Court within three months from the issuing of letters.

ARTICLES SOLD.	NAME OF PURCHASER.	AM'T OF SALE.
<i>1 Trunk &amp; Book</i>	<i>Joel F. Martin</i>	<i>2. 00</i>
<i>1 Bed &amp; quilts</i>	<i>Joel F. Martin</i>	<i>6. 55</i>
<i>1 Sorle 2 year old filly</i>	<i>Daniel P. Martin</i>	<i>36. 00</i>
<i>1 Brown Gray mare</i>	<i>John A. Martin</i>	<i>65. 50</i>
<i>1 Bay 2 year old horse</i>	<i>David Monson</i>	<i>61. 50</i>
<i>1 Gray Mare &amp; colt</i>	<i>James S. Martin</i>	<i>120. 00</i>

## The Feagleys

Louis Martin's research disclosed that the maiden name of James Scott Martin's wife was Jane Feagley (sometimes called Jennie or Mary Jane) and that her parents were **John and Susan Feagley**. John Feagley appeared on the Logan County tax rolls with 200 acres on Muddy River from 1799-1804. James Scott Martin and Jane Feagley were married in Logan County March 6, 1802. The last name would later be used as a middle name for Martin children. I.J. spelled the name "Figley," as did other descendants of James Scott and Jane.

John Feagley was reportedly born in 1747 in Rowan County, North Carolina.

John Feagley's father (thus Jane Feagle Martin's grandfather) was reportedly **Peter Feagley**, born 1728 in England, who was scalped in 1774 at Salt Lick, Kentucky. (Peter is my only direct ancestor known to have been scalped. He was my GGGGG-grandfather: Peter begat John, who begat Jane, who married James Scott and begat John Martin, who begat John Neely Martin, who begat I.J., my grandfather.)

John Feagley had surveyed 200 acres on Biggerstaff Creek, a branch of Muddy River, in Logan County, near the Martins. (Book B, page 80, Kentucky surveys for Logan County, survey 3074.) Later, on December 20, 1803, he had another 20 acres surveyed on the Muddy River, apparently adjoining the earlier survey. One of the chain bearers was a Peter Feagley.

Undocumented research by others suggests that John Feagley, born 1747 in Rowan, North Carolina, married Susan or Susannah Feagley. (Perhaps she was a cousin, or perhaps the reporters simply did not know her maiden name.) The Feagleys evidently lived in Rowan for several years. Later they lived in Logan County, and then in Butler County, Kentucky.

The John Feagleys reportedly had the following children:

Abigail (b. 1778) (married John Taylor 1805)

(According to *Kentucky Death Records*, Abigail Taylor, died March 14, 1854, of consumption and droopsey; was 76 in 1854, female widow, lived in Butler County, was born in North Carolina. She reported that her parents were John and Susan Feagley.)

Susannah or Susan (b. Rowan County, N.C., 1787) (married John Shode, 1808).

“Mary Virginia” (b. Rowan County, N.C., 1789) who was the wife of James Scott Martin. It is not a long stretch from “Virginia” to “Jane” or “Jennie.”

Peter (b. 1786, in Rowan, N.C.), married Polly Jenkins in Logan County May 28, 1810.

John (b. 1794, in Rowan, N.C.), and

Mark (b. 1797 in Logan, Ky.).

This sequence of birth years suggests that Mary Virginia’s family of Feagleys arrived in Logan County about the same time as the Martins. If these years are correct, she would have been about 8 years old at the time of arrival, and hardly more than 13 in 1802 when she married James Scott Martin.

Lou Martin’s research disclosed that John Feagley lost his land in Logan County, then moved to Indiana, entered Spencer County at Grandview,

and then returned to Kentucky for salt. En route he was reportedly killed by Indians – like his father – and his son was taken prisoner. Eventually the son was released and returned home.

(It must have been another John Feagle who reportedly died in 1813 at Muncy Creek, Lycoming, Pennsylvania.)

### **The Children of James Scott and Mary Virginia/Jane/Jennie Feagley Martin**

Louis Martin believed that James Scott and Jennie's children were as follows. (I have put in bold the names of my direct ancestors.)

– **John**, b. 1-29-1803, married 5-2-24 **Ann Neely**, his cousin (daughter of Charles and Jane Martin Neely); died 1-10-1856, Moultrie County. I.J. noted that they “had a small farm in the north edge of the Kickapoo timber on the road from Charleston toward the present city of Mattoon. They lived here for ten or twelve years, and here most of their children were born. ... In 1838, John Martin sold his Kickapoo farm to Capt. B.F. Jones ....” It was in that year that John and Ann moved to Whitley Point, joining John's father, James Scott Martin, who had moved there five years earlier, as well as his uncle, William Harvey Martin. (*Fragments*, at 138.)

– Mary Jane, b. c 1805, married Wilson Pinckney 8-17-1837, Coles County.

– **Joel Feagle Martin**, b. c 1808, married **Elizabeth Clements** (or Clement, or Clemens, or Clemmens) died 1-1-1866, Moultrie County.

(Joel and Elizabeth are directly in our line because their daughter – Rachel Elvina – married her cousin John Neely Martin, son of John and Ann.)

Elizabeth Clements may have been the daughter of **James Clements** (b. July 21, 1789, Montgomery Va., and **Jennie Hays** (b. 1787, d 1820, married 1804 in Kentucky).

James Clements seems to have lived late in his life with his daughter Elizabeth. He died January 13, 1873, in Urbana, Illinois. So he would have known Rachel Elvina, my great grandmother, as well as her husband (and cousin) John Neely Martin.

Moving back one generation, the parents of James Clements appear to have been:

**Benjamin Clement** (1735-1813), and

**Sarah Bailey** (1765-1793).

– Rezin C. Martin, b. c. 1807, married Mary or “Polly” Clemmens (sister of Elizabeth, wife of Joel Feagle), March 30, 1836; died 5-21-1858, Moultrie County. Rezin was a Baptist minister. The ceremony was performed in Coles County by Wm. Martin – no doubt William Harvey Martin.

Neely, Lemuel J.	Elizabeth Strader	10 Aug.	William Stewart E
Martin, Rezin C.	Mary Clements	30 Mar.	Wm. Martin M
Martin, William	Nancy Cossel	22 Sep.	Wm. Martin M

– Euphemia, b. c 1809, married (1) James Martin Neely, her first cousin, son of Charles and Jane Martin Neely, then (2) James Martin, her first cousin, son of William H. and Abigail Whitaker Martin, then (3) William Dupay, Cooke County, Texas.

– Susanna, b. c 1812, married John Martin, her first cousin, son of William H. and Abigail Whitaker Martin.

– James Frost Martin, b. 2-22-1815, Logan County; died 10-4-1904, Farnham, Nebraska.

– Charles N. Martin, b. c 1819, Crawford County, Illinois; d March 1860; married Euphamy Isabell Martin on July 13, 1837. Euphamy was a cousin – daughter of William Harvey Martin. They moved to Texas with their Neely cousins. He died in Cooke County, Texas.

– Archibald Lane, foster son. Born c. 1831, Kentucky; he grew up among the Martin grandchildren and married on July 4, 1852 Easter or Esther Lewis (daughter of Abraham Lewis and Margaret (Neely) Lewis); died July 1905, Moultrie County. James Scott Martin was living with Archie Lane and his family when he died in 1865.

\* \* \*

## The Grandchildren of James Scott and Jennie Martin

Louise Neely carried the list of the descendants of James Scott Martin into the next generation. Jim Lawler developed a similar list. For the convenience of any readers, and with thanks to Mrs. Neely, I'll include the list here:

### Children of **John Martin** and **Ann Neely Martin**:

- Isabell, b. 1829, married Nelson N. Martin, February 1848.
- James Lewis Martin, b. 1830, married Emsey Waggoner, 1850.
- **John Neely Martin**, b. 2-9-1833; married **Rachel Elvina Martin**, daughter of Joel Feagley Martin. Rachel died July 5, 1909, in the home of her daughter, Mrs. Ellis Harpster, near the Lynn Creek bridge in Whitley Township. Parents of I.J. Martin.
- William Thomas Martin, b. 1835, married Jane Waggoner. Died March 21, 1923. Children include
  - Nancy Anne – married Martin T. Waggoner.
  - Francis Marion Martin, married Marcia Graven.
    - John
    - Edwin
    - Fred
    - Roy
    - Carl
    - Ettie
    - Carrie Ethel – married John Eden Martin, son I.J. Martin.
  - John Dawson Martin, married Katherine James, later Harriet Hall.
    - Sarah, married Albert Baugher.
    - Mary, married James Lewis Lane, son of Archibald Lane and Esther Jane Lewis.
- William Isaac Martin, married Ida Thompson
  - Marcia J., married Allen Hostetter.
  - Elizabeth, married Will Sutton



- Dora, married Will Thompson.

– Serilda Martin, b. 1838, apparently married John Duty 1875. Died January 25, 1929. (She was later known as “Martin”, as was her son, R.A. Martin.)

– Rhoda A. Martin, b 1840, married Miles Martin, son of James Frost Martin, 1859.

– Mary C. Martin, b. 1842, married (1) James Bathe, then (2) William Robinson.

– Daniel Parker Martin, b 11-2-1845, married Amanda Jane Forkner, 1866. Died 1930 Joplin, Missouri.

– Charles A. Martin, b 1851. d 1856.

\* \* \*

Children of **Joel Feagley** and **Elizabeth Clemons (sic) Martin**:

James Martin

Samuel Martin b. 9-29-1830, m Mary Ann Rawlins.

**Rachel Elvina Martin**, b. 1833, m. **John N. Martin**, son of John and Ann Neely Martin.

Louisa A. Martin, b. 1834, m. William Holmes.

Lucy T. Martin b. 1838, m. George Robinson.

Rezin/Reason Martin, b. 1839.

John D. Martin, b. 1841.

Levi Martin, b. 1843, Mattoon; m. Margaret Isabella Abbott, d. 1920, Prescott Ark.

Thomas Jefferson Martin, b. 10-3-1845 at Mattoon; m. Annie Marie Atteberry, d 1924 St. Cloud, Fla.

Polly Ann Martin, b. 1847, m. William Yarber.

Rebecca D. Martin, b. 1849, m Abram Stevens.

Ruth M. Martin, b. 1851, m. Robert Robinson.

Leura Margaret Martin, b. 1854, m. Wade Fulton.

\* \* \*

Children of James Frost and Elizabeth Martin:

Miles N. Martin, b 1840, m. Rhoda M. Martin, daughter of John and Ann Neely Martin (cousins).

Children of James Frost and Luanna Heron Martin:

Charles Pinkerton Martin m. Louise Lane.

Sylvester Martin, b. March 5, 1854, twin.

Emily Vesta Martin, b. March 5, 1854, twin, married Peter Tritmaker.

Mary Jane, m Thomas Prather.

\* \* \*

Children of Charles N. and Euphamy Isabell Martin:

Richard N. Martin, b. 1838, m Cynthia Jane Neely. Hanged in Cooke Co. Texas in 1862.

Malinda Martin, b. 1842; m. James P. Martin, then (2) M.J. Whatley, then (3) James Perry Leffel.

Thomas S. Martin, b. 1845, m Mary Ann Atteberry. They had 11 children – one of whom was Lydia Ann Martin, married Richard David Bruton; their son, Jesse J. Bruton was a parent of Nellie (Mrs. J.N.) Hacksma, a diligent Martin family researcher.

James S. Martin, b 1845, m. Laura Ann Neely in Cooke Co., Texas,

daughter of James Martin Neely Jr.

Samuel Fisher Martin, b. 1856, m. Martha Reynolds.

Orange W. Martin, b. 1859.

\* \* \*

The estate of John Martin (son of James Scott – father of John Neely Martin) was probated in 1856. The administrators were James L., John Neely, and William T. Martin. The inventory showed that John had loans outstanding of \$3,849.81, which were collected by the administrators. The appraisal of his personal property came to \$455.35 and included: a pump and chains, a waggon iron, a fan mill, 4 plows, 1 buggy, 1 log chain, 1 grindstone, 1 box and irons, 1 lot of geering, 1 lot of tools, 1 pitchfork, 1 saddle & scythe, 1 large kettle, 1 set of harness, 1 pair of stretchers and hoe, 1 gun, 3 barrels, 1 stove and vessels, 1 cupboard, 1 clock valued at \$4.00, 1 box of books, 1 box of wool rolls, 1 tin box of tea, 1 safe, 1 lot dresser ware, beds and bedding valued at 83.50, 1 lot of bacon and 1 of lard, 1 horse – his most valuable asset at \$110, and another at \$70, and 3 cows.

The sale of his personal property at auction yielded \$605.37. Most items were purchased by family members or Whitley Point neighbors.

True Sale bill of John Martin deceased April 30, 1856

J. L. Martin	1 brass clock	85.25	J. L. Martin	1 comfort	148.36
W. L. Waggoner	1 horse carriage	1.00	R. G. Martin	1 cabinet	.25
Benjamin Kiser	1 basket	.50	J. L. Martin	1 set of glass curtain	35
W. L. Waggoner	1 patent broom	.20	John N. Martin	1 quilt	1.05
Rhoda A. Martin	1 B. History	.30	W. S. Martin	1 "	.50
Loane Levee	1 set of books	.25	R. G. Martin	1 "	.25
Edw. W. Waggoner	1 box of counting	.45	W. S. Martin	1 "	1.31
Dr. J. Martin	1 reel	.65	W. S. Martin	1 "	.55
W. L. Martin	1 wood wheel	1.60	J. N. Martin	2 "	.70
Jesse Neumack	1 " "	2.05	James L. Martin	1 "	.25
John Drain	1 thermometer	.35	W. L. Martin	1 pair quilt blanket	1.10
W. L. Waggoner	1 lb of steel yard	2.00	John L. Martin	1 "	2.00
W. S. Martin	1 Spring balance	.30	John N. Martin	1 "	1.75
Thomas Moore	1 hand saw	1.15	J. L. Martin	1 comfort	.50
B. B. Taylor	1 flux wheel	.25	J. L. Martin	1 blanket	.25
John H. Martin	1 " "	.25	W. S. Martin	1 table spread	.40
James W. Martin	19 lbs wood shingle	5.55	J. L. Martin	1 " sheet	.45
John N. Martin	19 " " "	9.50	W. S. Martin	1 " "	.25
W. L. Martin	1 set of caput balls	2.50	W. S. Martin	1 " "	.40
W. S. Martin	1 bunch of cotton thread	1.31	R. G. Martin	1 " "	.25
W. Waggoner	1 axe	.41	J. L. Martin	1 "	.25
John N. Martin	1 bunch of cotton thread	1.35	James W. Martin	2 Towelle	.30
Rhoda A. Martin	1 Porcelain glass	.50	James L. Martin	2 sheets	.25
W. L. Martin	1 assortment of iron	.70	James L. Martin	1 " "	.25
James L. Martin	3 chairs	.75	W. S. Martin	1 pillow	.20
W. S. Martin	3 "	.75	J. N. Martin	1 box	.60
Zafaryell Bond	3 "	1.05	Edw. W. Waggoner	1 set of spools	1.55
W. L. Waggoner	1 tea canister	.95	Edw. W. Waggoner	1 bucket, cream etc	.20
James L. Martin	1 tin trunk	1.40	W. S. Martin	1 pair of fire tongs	.50
J. L. Martin	1 tin pan	.30	James L. Martin	5 plows & traces	.35
William J. Martin	1 " "	.20	Edw. W. Waggoner	2 sets of door latches	.45
J. L. Martin	1 " "	.10	J. McDonald	1 box, hammers, iron etc	3.70
J. L. Martin	1 " " " " " " " " " "	.30	John Waggoner	1 meal sieve	.16
W. L. Martin	1 small pan	.05	Zafaryell Bond	1 side of soft leather	1.45
J. N. Martin	1 soap	7.95	J. L. Martin	1 " " " " " " " " " "	1.50
Rhoda A. Martin	1 dish of sponge	2.90	J. L. Martin	2 dry beef hides	2.45
W. S. Martin	1 small jar	.15	W. S. Martin	1 table	.20
R. G. Martin	1 milk pail	.40	J. L. Martin	1 cup board	1.00
J. L. Martin	1 sugar stand	1.37	W. W. Davis	1 fork & bell	.30
William J. Martin	1 cups & saucers	.22	J. W. Donald	17 lbs bacon at 9c	1.55
James L. Martin	3 plates & dish	.40	John Drain	22 " " " " " " " " " "	2.20
R. J. Martin	1 brass pitcher	.30	W. S. Martin	22 " " " " " " " " " "	2.30
R. A. Martin	1 pitcher	.10	John Drain	24 " " " " " " " " " "	2.50
Melba S. Martin	4 plates	.35	J. L. Martin	24 " " " " " " " " " "	2.50
J. N. Martin	4 cups & saucers	.25	W. W. Davis	20 " " " " " " " " " "	2.20
W. N. Martin	4 plates	.20	W. S. Martin	24 " " " " " " " " " "	2.35
W. S. Martin	1 dish	.73	James L. Martin	21 " " " " " " " " " "	2.20
R. A. Martin	1 bowl	.17	W. S. Martin	20 " " " " " " " " " "	2.10
James L. Martin	1 box of spices	2.96	J. W. Donald	30 " " " " " " " " " "	3.70
Benjamin Kiser	1 coffee	.65	Joseph Blair	1 stand of land	3.20
J. L. Martin	1 small jar	.26	J. L. Martin	1 bundle of soap & grease	.50
W. L. Waggoner	1 sugar bowl	.25	W. S. Martin	1 box & tallent	.50
J. N. Martin	1 small table	.60	James L. Martin	1 chair & chain	.20
W. L. Waggoner	1 tin cup	.10	W. L. Waggoner	1 barrel salt	1.80
W. S. Martin	1 bucket & dipper	.50	W. Waggoner	1 shoe	.12
J. J. Martin	1 bedstead & bedding	15.00	W. S. Martin	1 coffee pot & tins	.20
R. G. Martin	1 " " " "	20.00	J. L. Martin	3 sets spores	.25
J. L. Martin	1 " " " "	14.00	James L. Martin	1 hay horse	139.50
W. S. Martin	1 " " " "	13.25	Supplicator & Co	1 oval box	.75
John N. Martin	1 " " " "	13.50	John N. Martin	1 cow & calf	27.25
R. A. Martin	1 " " " "	1.35			443.37

honia

Jesse Namack	1 bad cow	463.37
David Patterson	1 red cow	29.00
J. L. Martin	Acres, 1/2 by 1/2	19.00
Zafayette Bond	containing equipment	.85
M. F. Martin	1 cupboard	1.10
John H. Martin	1 stone jar	4.00
Ballou Waggoner	1 pump	.40
Zafayette Bond	wagon iron	1.70
		4.25
John Waggoner	1 fan mill	4.00
		.10
J. L. Martin	1 leg chain	1.75
John H. Martin	1 lot of old pans	1.75
J. M. Martin	1 Buggy	13.00
J. M. Martin	1 leg chain	1.75
John Waggoner	1 grindstone	2.35
John H. Martin	1 Block iron	1.25
Zafayette Bond	1 lot of old hammers	3.00
J. M. Martin	1 " " " " "	1.50
J. M. Martin	14 iron forks	1.10
John Waggoner	1 bunch of scythes	.75
J. L. Martin	1 main saddle	2.75
J. L. Martin	1 pair of boots	2.75
John Drain	1 set of harness	15.35
Ballou Waggoner	1 " " " " "	.55
Zafayette Bond	1 Mattock & hoe	1.05
John B. Martin	1 Rifle gun	5.00
W. S. Martin	1 barrel salt	.60
W. S. Martin	1 rock stone	6.50
John H. Martin	1 skull & leg	.75
Peter Bamee	1 oven & stove	.40
Zafayette Bond	1 lot of pot & sauce	.30
M. F. Martin	1 stone churn	.95
Zafayette Bond	1 pig	.25
		<u>605.37</u>

Benjamin B Taylor scrie  
John Elder cler.

#### Sale of the Estate of John Martin

The graves of John Martin and his wife Ann Neely Martin are on the east side of Lynn Creek in the old cemetery. They both died in early 1856, John preceding Ann by only two months. Their graves were probably not far from the graves of John's father James Scott Martin and his uncle William Harvey Martin, though markers for those older graves have disappeared. Indeed, the original marker for the graves of John and Ann were replaced at some time long after their deaths. The new stone, probably repeating the original marker, gives their years of birth and death and then says simply: Gone to Rest.



My brother Philip and I visited the old cemetery in May 2010. It is overgrown and most of the few remaining old markers are illegible. But the marker for John and Ann is well preserved.



**Gone to Rest. Grave Marker, John and Ann Martin, Old Lynn Creek Cemetery**



**Eden (left) and Philip Martin, May 2010.**

\* \* \*

The second son of John and Ann Neely Martin was John Neely Martin (1833-1923), the father of I.J. Martin. John Neely Martin lived on a farm in Whitley Township. In the lower (southwest) quadrant of the following map in section 8, the old Lynn Creek Cemetery is just above the “a” in the name of G.B. Garrett. John Neely Martin’s home was just to the north of the cemetery, where the two roads intersect, at the northwest corner of the intersection. I remember seeing it as a child, but it was torn down many years ago.





Moultrie County Atlas and Plat Map, 1896.

A biographical sketch of John Neely Martin, written about 1912, appeared in the September 3, 1926, issue of the *Windsor Gazette*. It is reproduced here.

### Early Days in Whitley Township – Biographical Sketch of John Neely Martin, by his son, I. J. Martin.

The biographical sketch following was written about 14 years ago. Mr. Martin, the subject of the sketch, passed away March 10, 1923. The sketch throws many interesting lights on the custom and hardships of the early settlers. This sketch appeared originally in I. J. Martin's paper at Sullivan but in view of the centennial of the Whitley settlement is worthy of reproduction at this time – Editor *Gazette*.

John Neely Martin is one of Moultrie County's oldest settlers, having lived in Whitley Township for seventy-six years. He was born in Coles County in 1833 and moved with his parents to Whitley township, then a part of Shelby county, when he was about five years old. He has been a keen observer during his life and has a strong faculty for remembering incidents and people. Moreover, he is blessed with an abundant amount of humor and interest in carrying on a conversation.

We asked Mr. Martin what there was in life in the early days which impressed him most and was most pleasing to remember. He answered that one mighty nice thing was that they had plenty of rain. When we reversed the question and inquired what impressed him most among the hardships he replied, "The chills and fevers." He says that back in those days everybody expected to have chills and fevers every year and that they were seldom disappointed. He had an attack every year until he was twenty-one. Becoming more serious, he told us that the most pleasing thing to remember of those early days was the sociability of the neighbors. Whenever a man wished to build a house or barn, or clear some timber, all the neighbors came over and turned the affair into a social event. In whatever manner one could assist another he was quick to respond.

When Mr. Martin became old enough to work he helped operate a water mill on Whitley creek east of Bruce. These old mills used to be a prominent part in the life of the settler. Men and boys would come for miles to have their grain ground and would sometimes have to wait for a couple of days waiting their turn.

When Mr. Martin first settled in Whitley there were already several settlers along the edge of the timberland. They thought the prairie lands were worthless and were afraid if they ventured out onto them to settle that their livestock would freeze. The prairies which now form the best of farmland were then dotted with ponds and basins which became stagnant and afforded breeding places for millions of frogs and mosquitoes. These ponds were largely responsible for the prevalence of chills and fever.

While working at the water mill Mr. Martin became acquainted with nearly everybody living in Moultrie County south of the Okaw, and he says of all the people he knew then he can recall only three who are now living in that territory. They are: M. T. Waggoner of Bruce, George Lilly of near Allenville, and Mrs. Carter, living northwest of Bruce.

In those early days there were a good many deer, wild turkey, and wolves in Moultrie County. The wolves were not often seen but could be heard frequently at night. The last wolf Mr. Martin remembers seeing was while he was driving from his home to Charleston to get his marriage license.

The Indians had all left before his coming to Moultrie County, but he remembers that while he was living at Kickapoo in Coles County, some Indians came through on the trail to the west and camped within 100 yards of where he lived.

The closest place in Moultrie County to trade was at Old Nelson, but the men of his neighborhood did most of their buying in Shelby County. There were a few settlements in Jonathan Creek then and a few at Julian. The farmers used most of their crops for local consumption, but sold some corn at

eight and ten cents a bushel. Their cattle and hogs they drove to Terre Haute or St. Louis markets.

Mr. Martin was in Sullivan on the day of the Lincoln-Douglas debates. He was right along with Uncle Jimmie Taylor [Hattie Pifer's father] in his sentiments and heard Douglas speak, not being very much interested in the spellbinder Lincoln. He didn't even see Lincoln. Mr. Martin described that near riot that took place when the admirers of Lincoln started to parade by the Douglas meeting, beating upon pans, yelling and hooting. The believers in Douglas and his principles were going to make things lively, and in truth did to some pretty great extent but were calmed by Douglas, who said, "Let them pass. I can drown out all such music as that." Mr. Martin says that the progressive members of all parties are now believers in the policies which Douglas urged at that time.

Mr. Martin is one of a number of men in this country who have seen more development, more far-reaching progress in civilization and education than had occurred in all time previous to their lives. They have seen the coming of the railway, the telephone, the telegraph, the automobile, the sewing machine, the aeroplane, the marvelous advancement in business; in fact, a revolution of ideas and methods. Also, as they have seen more in less than a century than the people of many centuries before, it seems highly improbable that the next generation will see such mammoth change and development. These men have lived through a time which bids fair to hold the record for history making.

Since the death of Mrs. Martin a few years ago, Mr. Martin has retired from the active management of his farm in Whitley township and spends his winters with his son, J. K. Martin, of this city, but with the first signs of spring he returns to Whitley where he spends the summer months with his daughter, Mrs. Ellis Harpster, watching the crops round into shape, occasionally spending a day or two grubbing underbrush from his pasture lands, and visiting with his many friends and relatives in the neighborhood.

## **B. WILLIAM HARVEY MARTIN AND HIS TWO WIVES: ABIGAIL WHITAKER (1805) AND CYNTHIA CLARKE (1821).**

William Harvey Martin was born March 7, 1784, probably in either Jefferson County or Nelson (carved out of Jefferson sometime in 1784) in what was then the State of Virginia and later the State of Kentucky. I.J. called him

the ablest and most distinguished of the sons of John and Sarah Scott Martin. He was a Predestinarian Baptist preacher. After living at Kickapoo Point [in Coles County] for a

few years, he settled with his family near Lynn Creek, the largest of the four or five streams that flow into the main channel of Whitley Creek.

William Harvey's first wife was Abigail Whitaker, whom he married in Logan County, December 17, 1805. The Whitakers – like the Feagles, one of whose daughters married James Scott Martin – were Logan County neighbors of the John Martin family: Mark Whitaker owned 200 acres on Muddy River, surveyed by Henry Whitaker. Mark's brother Thomas lived nearby, as did John and Davis Whitaker.

After they married, William Harvey and his wife lived near old John and Isabella/Sarah on the Muddy River – property they sold in 1815:

Logan County Book E, p 110, June 13, 1815: William H. Martin sold 200 ac on Muddy River.

William Harvey Martin and his family moved in 1817 to Edwards County, Illinois (*Fragments*, at 49). The *History of Edwards, Lawrence & Wabash Counties, Illinois*, Philadelphia, 1883, recites that:

William Martin, a Yankee, as the early settlers termed him, also came in the year 1817. He located with his family on section 18 [now Lawrence County, but part of Edwards County until 1821 when Lawrence was formed in part out of Edwards], where he erected a cabin, tilled some ground and lived for about ten years, and then left the county. His father, John Martin, resided with him until his death, which occurred a few years after he came. (p. 327.)

The history also discloses that,

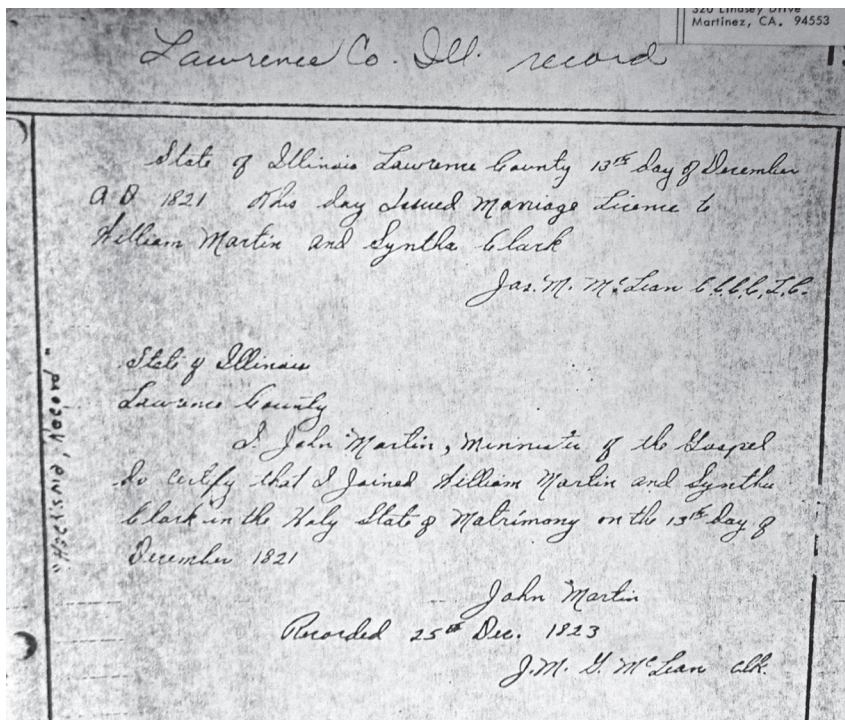
The first school was taught by John Martin, on section 18, in a little log cabin, in the year 1819 (pp. 327-28, 161, 73).

As reported above, the U.S. Census for 1820 shows William Martin's household with 1 male under 10, 3 males 10-15, one male 26 through 44, 4 females under 10, and one female 26 through 44. William was born March 7, 1784 – so he was 36 in 1820. His first wife, Abigail, died not long after the census was taken.

The *Atlas of Lawrence County* (W.R. Brin, & Co., 1875) reports that when the county was formed in 1821 out of Edwards, the first County Com-

missioners' Court, held April 14, 1821, consisted of John Dunlap, James Lanterman, and William Martin.

After Abigail's death he married Cynthia Clarke (sometimes "Clark") on December 13, 1821. She was 16 years old at the time, while he was 37. The name was spelled "Syntha" in the marriage record – perhaps reflecting the pronunciation. That second marriage was performed by John Martin, Minister of the Gospel – almost certainly his father, our old John.



**John Martin Marries William Harvey Martin and "Cynthia" Clark,  
December 8, 1821.**

William H. Martin first purchased land just southwest of Bridgeport, then Edwards (now Lawrence) County, on May 2, 1818 – the NE 1/4 of Section 13, T. 3 N. Range 13 West (Early Land Record Book, p. 105 – now retained in the Courthouse at Lawrenceville).

Eight years later, in 1826, he purchased a nearby tract – the south 1/2 of the NE 1/4 of Section 18, T. 3 N. Range 12 West. We know this is our William because on April 29, 1847, William H. Martin and Cynthia Martin, of Moultrie County, sold this property for \$27.50 to a Thomas Perkins (Book E, p. 451-452). Section 18 is where the *History of Edwards, Lawrence and Wabash*

*Counties* says William Martin “located with his family” and where John Martin taught school in a small cabin in 1819 (pp. 161, 327).

After his purchase in 1826 of the land in Section 18, and perhaps not long after his father John Martin died, William Harvey and his family left Lawrence County. The county history says he lived there “for about ten years, and then left the county.” (*Id.*, at 327.) Ten years would have been 1827.

As pointed out above, the first of the Martin family to buy land in what became Coles County was James Scott Martin, in January 1830, in Charleston Township. William Harvey obtained two parcels of land in Lafayette Township— the first 88 acres on December 2, 1830, and the second nearby, on May 25, 1831. On the same day – May 25 – adjacent parcels were acquired by Jane Neely and John Martin (married to Jane’s daughter Ann).

At some point William Harvey, following in his father’s footsteps, became a Minister of the Gospel. By 1831 “Uncle Billy,” as he was called, was performing marriages in Coles County. Born in 1784, he was 47 years old in 1831, so it is likely his work as a minister had begun much earlier – perhaps even before the family left Kentucky. Several of William Harvey’s descendants became Baptist preachers (*Fragments*, at 107), as did two sons of James Scott Martin – Rezin Charles (*id.*, at 120), and Joel Figley (*id.*, at 133). A third son – John Martin – may have taken an occasional turn at the pulpit, and was a sufficiently devout Baptist to have named his fourth son Daniel Parker Martin (born 1845), after the famous local Baptist preacher.

I.J. Martin described William Harvey as a “Predestinarian Baptist preacher.” (*Fragments*, at 106.) He was a member of the Antimission (sometimes called “Hardshell”) variety of Baptists who followed Daniel Parker, a minister they probably knew in Southern Illinois and who was a near neighbor in Coles County. Parker had spent his early years in Georgia and Tennessee before moving to Edwards/Lawrence County, Illinois, about the same time as the Martins arrived from Kentucky.

The *History of Edwards, Lawrence and Wabash Counties, Illinois* (Philadelphia 1883), reports that one of the early ministers who preached near Russellville, not far from William Harvey’s home in nearby Bridgeport, was “Squealing Johnny” Parker, as he was called. He styled himself a “Two-seed Baptist.” (*Id.*, at 73.) The church was first known as the “Little Village” Baptist Church; it was later moved north into Crawford County near Montgomery and was known as the Canaan Primitive Baptist Church. (*Id.*, at 270.)

The difference between the two main groups of Baptists – Regular and Antimission – was explained by J.H. Spencer in his *History of Kentucky Baptists*, Cincinnati, 1885, at 571 *et seq*:



Most of the ministers among the Regular Baptists in Kentucky, at an early period, were what would now be called hypercalvinistic. They were men of vigorous intellects, but of very limited education. ... The opposition of those known as Antimission Baptists ... was against theological schools and missionary societies. And this opposition originated in the fear that men would be educated in such schools to the profession of the ministry, without regard to a call from God to the sacred office, ... and the misapprehension that power might be vested in such societies for the abridgement of religious liberty.

The Antimission or "Hardshell" group was itself subdivided into two subgroups, as summarized by Charles Staples, in "Pioneer Kentucky Preachers and Pulpits," *The Filson Club History Quarterly*, July 1935, 135, at 142:

The Hardshell Baptists came out of the opposition to missions. This movement was largely a frontier effort and was very strong in the early days. Generally they opposed theological education for the ministry and taught that 'God in his own time and way would bring his elect to repentance and redemption, and, therefore, any effort on the part of man to assist God was not only presumptuous but wicked.' There came to be two groups of this particular family of Baptists: one known as the 'Primitive Baptists' and the other as the 'Two-seed-in the Spirit Baptists.'

Daniel Parker was the most prominent spokesman for the "Two-Seed" group, to which William Harvey Martin and others in the family were adherents. J.H. Spencer wrote that one of the "most prominent opposers of the Baptist Board of Foreign Missions, in Kentucky, was ... the eccentric Daniel Parker (Spencer, at 571):

About the year 1826, [Daniel Parker] published a pamphlet, setting forth what he called the Doctrine of the Two-Seeds. It was a modification of the ancient speculative philosophy of Manicheus. In treating the subject, Mr. Parker premises and attempts to prove that the two existing moral, or spiritual principles, or essences which he recognizes, are eternal and self-existing. ... The essence of Good is God; the essence of Evil is the Devil ... Eve was now not only appointed to bear



the original number, who were to be ‘the seed, or children of God, but also an additional number, who were to be ‘the seed of the Serpent,’ or ‘the children of the Devil.’ \*

Though William Harvey had acquired land near the other Martins in the Kickapoo settlement in Coles County, by the time the United States conducted the 1830 Census, William Harvey and his family were listed in Shelby County. I.J. Martin wrote in his family history (*Fragments*, at 107) that

---

\*The *Baptist Memorial and Monthly Chronicle* for 1842 (Editors R. Babcock and J.L. Choules, New York, 1842) contains an unfriendly assessment of Rev. Daniel Parker by J.M. Peck (July 15, 1842, at 197 *et seq*):

[In 1819] the name of Daniel Parker appears on the minutes [of the Wabash District Association] as connected with Lamotte church, in Crawford county, Illinois. Mr. Parker is one of those singular and rather extraordinary beings whom Divine Providence permits to arise as a scourge in his church, and as a stumbling block in the way of religious effort. Raised on the frontiers of Georgia, without education, uncouth in manners, slovenly in dress, diminutive in person, unprepossessing in appearance, with shrivelled features and a small piercing eye, few men, for a series of years, have exerted a wider influence on the lower and less educated class of frontier people. With a zeal and enthusiasm bordering on insanity, firmness that amounted to obstinacy, and perseverance that would have done honor to a good cause, Daniel Parker exerted himself to the utmost to induce the churches within his range to declare non-fellowship with all Baptists who united with any missionary or other benevolent (or as he called them, new fangled) societies. . . . Repeatedly have we heard him when his mind seemed to rise above its own powers, and he would discourse for a few moments on the divine attributes of some doctrinal subject with such brilliancy of thought, and force and correctness of language, as would astonish men of education and talents. . . .

From 1822 to 1826, Mr. Parker was a member of the Senate of Illinois, but he figured far less as a politician than as a polemic. About this period he commenced preaching the doctrine that has become familiarly known in the West as the ‘Two Seed,’ in support of which he published a pamphlet in 1826. He sets out with the postulate that God never made a creature that will suffer eternal misery. All the elect were created in union with Christ from eternity, consequently when they fell in Adam, he was bound by covenant engagement to pay their debt or redeem them. These are the children of the kingdom – the good seed – and will be saved from sin and its consequences, and be happy forever as the bride of Christ.

The non-elect are literally and in fact the children of the devil, begotten in some mysterious manner of Eve, manifested in the person of Cain. These constitute the ‘bad seed’ – and, with their father, the devil, will perish without mercy or hope. . . .

About 1833, he migrated to Texas, where he has formed two small churches, but exerts very little influence.

See also, *Baptist Memorial*, New York, “Missions and Anti-Missions in Tennessee,” Rev. Dr. Howell, November 1845, at 305.

While he still lived at Kickapoo, he began coming over to Lynn Creek (a branch of Whitley) where the Waggoners had settled to preach the gospel. In 1829 or early in 1830 he officiated in organizing the first church in what is now Moultrie County. It began with a membership of twenty members.

He remained the pastor of the old church until his death in 1854.

William Harvey Martin did not sell his land in Section 18, Lawrence County until 1847, long after he had moved north to Coles, and then to Shelby/ Moultrie. Louis Martin, our California-based family historian, speculated that perhaps the reason William did not sell that land was that his father John was buried there.

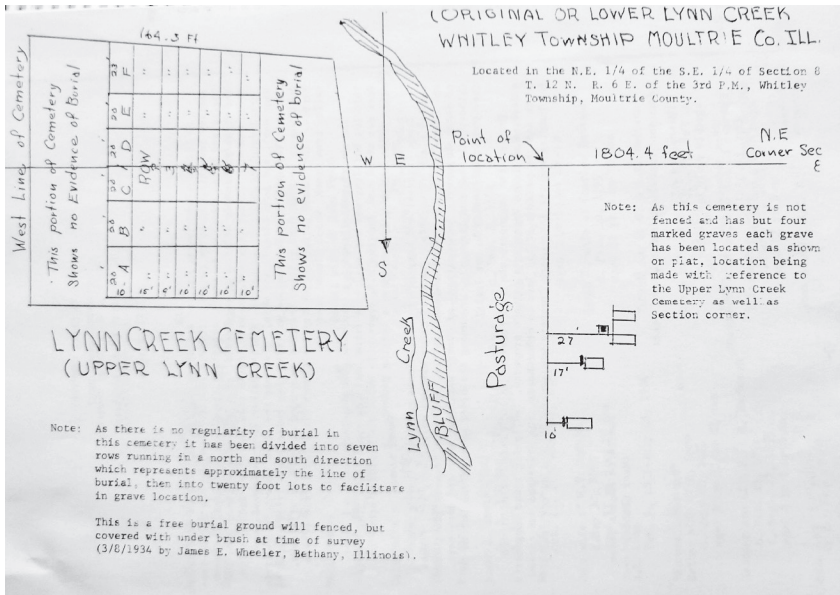
Martin land acquisitions in Shelby (later Moultrie) County confirm that William Harvey was the first in the family to acquire property in the Whitley Point area, in 1830.

#### Moultrie -

MARTIN HARRISON	SWSE	12	14N	06E	3	09/30/1830	MOULTRIE
MARTIN JAMES	SWNE	05	12N	06E	3	07/23/1836	MOULTRIE
MARTIN JOHN	SWSW	08	12N	06E	3	04/18/1838	MOULTRIE
MARTIN JOHN	SWSE	11	15N	05E	3	01/11/1853	MOULTRIE
MARTIN JOHN	N2SE	11	15N	05E	3	01/11/1853	MOULTRIE
MARTIN JOHN	NESW	11	15N	05E	3	01/11/1853	MOULTRIE
MARTIN JOHN	NENW	14	15N	05E	3	08/01/1852	MOULTRIE
MARTIN ORANGE C	NE	35	14N	05E	3	11/18/1848	MOULTRIE
MARTIN WILLIAM	E2SE	28	15N	05E	3	11/15/1830	MOULTRIE
MARTIN WILLIAM	SESE	29	13N	05E	3	09/27/1854	MOULTRIE
MARTIN WILLIAM	SWSW	28	13N	05E	3	09/27/1854	MOULTRIE
MARTIN WILLIAM H	E2SE	28	15N	05E	3	11/15/1830	MOULTRIE
MARTIN WILLIAM H	NWNEAB	17	12N	06E	3	04/22/1844	MOULTRIE
MARTIN WILLIAM H	NENW	17	12N	06E	3	02/02/1837	MOULTRIE

The Lynn Creek Baptist Church in Whitley Point which William Harvey Martin founded met initially at the home of a church member – probably William Harvey.

The first church building and old cemetery were located to the east of Lynn Creek. The original building was reportedly built in 1835 on land donated by William Harvey. It was a hewed log structure with puncheon seats and floor. The original structure was replaced by a frame building about 1860 and located to the west of the creek. William Harvey's grave marker in the old cemetery has not been preserved, though that of his nephew, John Martin (son of James Scott Martin), survives along with that of John's wife, Ann Neely Martin.



### Lynn Creek Cemetery, Whitley Township, Moultrie County

William Harvey Martin had two groups of children: the first with Abigail Whitaker, and the second with Cynthia Clark. (For information about William Harvey's children, I rely primarily on Louise Neely's comprehensive book, *Neely-Martin Descendants*, 1982.)

After William Harvey's death in 1854, his property was divided into 13 parts. One part went to his widow, Cynthia, and the rest to his children.

The children of William Harvey's first marriage, to Abigail Whitaker, included:

James, b. 1810, Tennessee; married January 16, 1833, to Jane Isabell Martin. After her death, James married Euphamy Martin Neely, daughter of James Scott Martin. James was living in Cooke County, Texas, when his father's estate was probated in 1855.

Isabell Martin, b. 1812, married William Miller.

Angeline Martin, b. \_\_, married Elias Gibbs. (Received a part of William's estate in 1855, so was probably a daughter.)

Thomas Martin, b. 1816, married Jane Neely, his cousin, daughter of Charles and Jane Martin Neely.

Sarah Martin, b. 1818, Kentucky; married her cousin Charles Neely, Jr, 1837, son of Charles and Jane Martin Neely. Second marriage to Jefferson Weatherford.

John Martin, b. 1819. Married January 14, 1828, in Lawrence County, Susannah, a daughter of James Scott Martin; John had a son named Henry Whitaker Martin, born 1835; he moved to Dallas, Texas, with his family, where he married Susannah Atteberry, September 1, 1859. He was drafted into the Confederate Army and after the war, returned to Coles County, Illinois. Henry Whitaker's son was John James Martin. (*Fragments of Martin Family History*, at 107-08.)

According to his obituary in the Mattoon *Daily Journal-Gazette*, July 18, 1931, Henry Whitaker Martin was born May 3, 1835, lived 11 years in Texas where he was conscripted into the rebel army, died at the age of 96, and left his son J.J. Martin. He lived "most of his life on the farm where he died."

The son J.J. Martin was well known by our I.J. Martin. His obituary in the June 9, 1935, Mattoon *Journal-Gazette* reports that J.J. was a farmer, rural school teacher. . . . Mr. Martin was widely known in western Coles county and eastern Moultrie county through his writings which . . . covered a wide range of subjects, frequently concerning school matters, in which he was deeply interested.

Euphamy – b. 1821, married Charles N. Martin, son of James Scott Martin, in 1837. Then to Hayman Million. Then to James Perry Leffell.

The children of William Harvey's second marriage, to Cynthia Clarke, included:

Orange Clark Martin, b. 1825, moved to Redwood Falls, Minnesota. I.J. Martin thought he was the first Moultrie

County student to attend any college.

Jane Martin, b. 1830, married John Elder. I.J. Martin wrote that after John and Jane Martin Elder died, Henry Whitaker Martin, a grandson of William Harvey by his first marriage, went to Missouri and brought the two youngest children back to Illinois: Esias Dalby or E.D. or Deed Elder, and Ada Bell. Another Elder son, Rezin Euphrates, returned to Moultrie County as well, making his home with the family of Peter P. Miller. He was called Frate. *Fragments*, at 111-12. (This helps explain the family relationship between the Martin and Elder descendants of John and Isabella/Scott Martin.)

Ada Martin, b. 1831, married John Tolly.

Lydia Ann Martin, married John C. Tolly (I.J. said John and John C. were cousins.)

William Harvey Martin, b. 1838, married Eliza Jane Martin.

Cyrus C. Martin, b. 1838, m. Mary Ann Coker in Arkansas.

Rosetta Catherine Martin, b. 1845.

### **C. SAMUEL MARTIN AND SARAH TINNIN [?] – AND MOSES WILLIAMS**

Neither I.J. nor Lou Martin (our California family researcher) knew much about Samuel Martin – probably because he had died early. We do not have a confirmed date, year, or place of birth for him, or the place or year of his death.

Likewise, we do not have a middle name for Samuel, though his known brothers were given middle names – James Scott, William Harvey, etc. Several family researchers have assumed that James Scott Martin was named for his maternal grandfather – the father of Isabella/Sarah Scott. Perhaps Samuel was named for his paternal grandfather – the father of our old John.

Samuel was a chain carrier for a Logan County land survey in November 1798. His first known child was born in 1810. He appeared on the tax lists for the first time in 1813.

I.J. thought that Samuel died in southern Illinois, leaving his widow and three sons – John, Samuel, and James – but did not know the year of his

death. It must have been in late 1818 or early 1819, shortly *after* the move to Illinois, because Samuel Martin appears in the 1818 census for Crawford County, Illinois, in a household with one white male over 21 and five others.

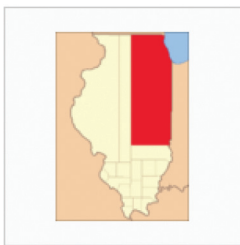
[315*]	Samuel Lindly	2	5
[316]	Samuel Martin	1	5

Samuel’s widow, Sarah, married Moses Williams on July 8, 1819, in Clark County. Moses was reportedly an “ideal stepfather.” (Moses Williams had been in the same church congregation as the Martin family in Logan County back in 1813. *Fragments of Martin Family History*, at 16.)

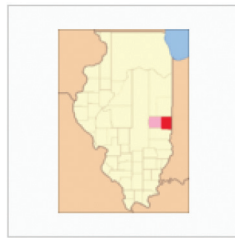
EARLY MARRIAGES OF CLARK COUNTY , ILLINOIS			
ISSUED BY THE COUNTY COMMISSIONERS COURT OF CLARK COUNTY.			
1819-- 1838			
June 2-	1819-	James E. Moore & Hannah Lamb	
June 18-	1819-	Thomas Knight & Piercy Wgaren	??
July 8	1819	Moses Williams & Sarah Martin	

In the 1830 U.S. Census, Moses Williams and Sarah were listed as being in Edgar County, with 5 people in their household.

In 1833, Moses obtained 80 acres of land in Coles County near where the families of James Scott and William Harvey Martin had settled.



Clark County from the time of its creation to 1821



Edgar County between 1826 and 1830



Coles County from the time of its creation to 1843

It seems likely that Moses and Sarah stayed put while the county lines changed.

\* \* \*

Louise Neely gave the names of the children of Samuel and Sarah Martin as follows (birth dates added from a list made by Nellie Hacksma):

Hannah Maria, b October 15, 1810, married Isaiah Guyman, November 23, 1828, Edgar Co. Ill. (Guyman said to be b. February 15, 1810, Stokes Co. N.C.)

Samuel II, b. December 26, 1811, married Elizabeth "Betsy" Bates. Died 1843 Coles Co.

Children:

Amanda

Seth B.

James A., b. Nov. 1835, Lafayette township, Coles County.

Eliza J.

Phoebe

Charles D.

James Martin, married Elizabeth Darnell Reed.

Jane

Hannah

John

Susan

Francis

McClure

Alexander Tinnon/Tennan Martin, b. 1815 married Sarah White Darnell 1840. Died August 5, 1844, Edgar County, Ill.

Moses Williams Martin, 1841-1918

John

John D. Martin, b 1813, married Martha Cassidy (b. 1820 Kentucky, died 1909 in Coles County).

Sarah J.

Alexander J.

Mary A.



Bessie E.  
John D.  
Maggie  
Sarah  
Charles D.  
Emma

Louisa Martin, b. 1818, married John James.

I.J. wrote that Samuel's son John D., who married Martha Cassidy, was widely known as "Cousin John" and was one of the most popular members of the family "and the only one who kept to the original settlement at Kickapoo." I.J. also wrote that John and Martha's son Alexander J., – "A.J. or Alex or Aleck" – lived on the old Kickapoo home place until his death. See *Fragments*, at 105.

Nellie Hacksma left a memo about John D. in the Coles County library stating:

John Martin cleared a place in the timber near what is now Coles County Airport, hewed the logs by hand and made a log home for his bride. Much of their furniture was made the same way. Wooden pine, hewn by hand, were driven through the window frames into the logs to secure the window in place. The stairway to an attic room was a handmade ladder. During the Civil War when they feared attack by Rebels [or possibly Union soldiers?], they could go into the attic room and pull the ladder up after them. Many times where they were expecting an attack by the Rebels, they wedged the blade of an axe under the door to make it secure.

John had his own tools and made all the family shoes and boots.

At this time the Republicans were making the Democrats kneel at the point of a gun, and promise to support their party. John and his son Alexander were hauling a load of loose hay down a country road when they met Republicans who tried to force them off the wagon to take the oath to support the Republican party.

Father and son were in Charleston on business and heard there was going to be trouble. They immediately went home. The trouble was the Charleston Riot.

Another memo left by Hacksma provided information about John D.'s son, Alexander T. Martin:

Born April 3, 1844, near Loxa. Died May 17, 1914 in the log home where he was born. He is buried in Roselawn Cemetery, Charleston. Alexander's first wife was Maggie Wells. Their children were Minnie, Lena, Herbert, and John. ... As his second wife, Mary Elizabeth remembered, their romance started when he rescued her after she fell from a foot log crossing Kickapoo Creek on their way to Bethel Baptist Church.

When Alexander was a small boy he helped his father build a log corn crib. Their corn kept disappearing so young Martin and his father set a large trap secured by a chain. The morning after when they went to the barn to do their chores, instead of catching an animal, they had a man with his fingers in the traps. They ignored him purposely until they had finished their chores, then invited him into the house for breakfast. The trapped man uttered an oath and said, "You know I can't get loose from here!"

Alexander Martin was a farmer and road Commissioner for many years. His farm was part of what is now Coles County Airport. One day he sat down taking a rest from his supervisory duties as road Commissioner and fell asleep. When he awoke, one of his fellow workers was holding an umbrella over his head. He had a great sense of humor and always enjoyed playing jokes. During his lifetime he never let his political ideas interfere with the relationship he had with his friends and neighbors regardless of differences in opinion. ...

The cemetery was south of the Martin home. In bad weather Alexander kept a team of horses harnessed and stayed nearby to assist the undertaker in taking the hearse on to the cemetery.

Many tramps were fed by the Martins at their back door. One was leaving the door carrying his food with him and was heard mumbling something over and over to himself. Alexander slipped up behind him to listen. The tramp was saying, "God let a blessing rest upon this home."

\* \* \*

A contest has been waged among Ancestry.com sites as to whether Samuel married Sarah Doty or Sarah Tinnon/Tinnin. I initially thought the evidence tipped in favor of Doty, though the fact that the couple named one of their children Tinnon/Tinnen argued in favor of a Tinnon/Tinnin marriage.

The following squib is from a web site listing of the family of Samuel and Sarah (Doty) Martin.

☞ Marriage Notes for Sarah Doty and Samuel Martin:  
Family Search.com

Children of Sarah Doty and Samuel Martin are:

- i. Hannah Maria Martin, b. Abt. 1810, Kentucky, d., Newton, Putman Co., Missouri.
- ii. +Samuel Martin, b. 26 December 1811, Kentucky, d. 30 September 1844, Coles County, Illinois.
- iii. +John D Martin, b. Abt. 1813, Kentucky, d. 11 February 1875.
- iv. +Alex Tinnon Martin, b. Abt. 1815, Kentucky, d. 05 August 1844, Coles Co., Illinois.
- v. +James Martin, b. Abt. 1817, Kentucky.
- vi. +Louisa Martin, b. Abt. 1818, Kentucky.

But there are a couple of problems with this Doty alternative. For one thing, John and Anna Mann Doty – the parents of Sarah Doty – seem never to have lived in North Carolina or Kentucky. The *Illinois Biographical Dictionary*, chapter on Coles County, reports that John and Anna Mann Doty were natives of Maryland, lived in Butler County, Ohio, in the early 1800's, and moved to Crawford County, Illinois, about 1818. They reportedly did have a daughter named Sarah. But we are pretty sure for independent reasons, such as the reported birthplaces of Samuel's children, that they were in fact born before 1818 – in Tennessee or Kentucky.

Moreover, there are several good reasons – albeit short of absolute proof – to believe that Samuel's wife was probably Sarah Tinnon/Tinnin:

1. First and foremost, why else would they have named one of their sons "Alexander Tinnon Martin"? (The name Tinnon was variously spelled Tinnin, Tinnen and Tinnon.)
2. Also, during the few years when Charles Neely and wife Jane (sister of Samuel Martin) were in Tennessee, perhaps Giles County (*supra*, at 156), a Samuel Martin was also reportedly living in Giles County. So was a family of Tinnons/ins. *Tinnin Treks* (1989), cited earlier in the chapter on Charles Neely, reports that James Tinnin (b. 1758, Mecklenburg Co. NC., d. August 15, 1844, Giles Co. Tn., moved from North Carolina to Giles County

about 1807. Among his several children was a girl (name unknown) born about 1788. That could have been the Sarah who married Samuel Martin.

3. James Tinnin's wife's name was Hannah McCracken, daughter of Alexander McCracken. Samuel and Sarah Martin named their first daughter "Hannah."
4. After the first son, named Samuel, the next two sons were named John D. and Alexander – perhaps after their two grandfathers: Samuel's father John Martin, and Hannah's father, Alexander McCracken. (Or was "D" for "Doty"?)

We know from the 1870 Illinois Census that Sarah Martin, wife of Samuel, who remarried Moses Williams, reported her age as 82 – i.e., born about 1788 – and her birthplace as North Carolina. Moreover, her first child Hannah (married Isaiah Guyman), with whom Sarah was living in 1870, reported that she had been born in 1810 in Tennessee.

Age	Sex	Name	Occupation	Birthplace
7	F	Hannah	Wife	North Carolina
8	F	Isaiah	Wife	Tennessee
9	F	William	Wife	North Carolina
10	F	William	Wife	North Carolina
11	F	William	Wife	North Carolina
12	F	William	Wife	North Carolina
13	F	William	Wife	North Carolina
14	F	William	Wife	North Carolina
15	F	William	Wife	North Carolina
16	F	William	Wife	North Carolina
17	F	William	Wife	North Carolina
18	F	William	Wife	North Carolina

So the Tinnon/in theory – though not proven – fits the facts we know.

By 1813 Samuel and Sarah were back in Logan County joining in the petition to Center Baptist Church for permission to set up a new church. (*Fragments*, at 16.)

\* \* \*

After the Martins moved to Illinois and Samuel died, Moses Williams married Samuel's widow. They eventually settled "in or at the edge of the Kickapoo timber, a few miles west of the present city of Charleston." (*Fragments*, at 104.)

In the 1830 census Moses Williams and his family were reportedly in Edgar County. He obtained land in Coles County in 1833. In 1840 he was in Coles County, with five people in the household.

One of the sons of Samuel, "Cousin John," reportedly cleared a place

near Loxa in the timber near what is now Coles County Airport and made a log home, where his son Alexander Tinnon Martin remained until he died, May 17, 1914.

In the 1850 census Moses was in Coles County, listed as 67, born in Virginia (so about 1783 – which could have meant he was born before Kentucky statehood), and his wife Sarah was listed as 62, born in North Carolina.

In the Illinois census of 1855, Moses and Sarah were still in Coles County, living not far from John and Ann Neely Martin (James Scott's son and Charles Neely's daughter).

In the 1870 census, Sarah Williams, 82, had moved and was listed without Moses. She was living with Isaiah Guyman, 60 and Hannah Guyman, 58, in Mercer County, Missouri. Hannah Guyman was Sarah's daughter: she married Isaiah Guyman on November 22, 1828 in Edgar County; and she died April 18, 1885, in Sullivan County, Missouri. After Hannah died in Missouri, her husband Isaiah reportedly moved back to Edgar County, Illinois, where he died in 1901 at the age of 91.

#### **D. JOHN MARTIN JR.**

We are quite sure from the property records summarized above that one of our old John Martin's sons was John Martin Jr., but we know very little about him. I have been told that it was the custom at that time and place not to name first or early sons after the father, but rather to name them after grandfathers or other relatives; and for other reasons we think John Jr. was not one of the older sons of John and Isabella/Sarah. I.J. thought one of the sons of the family was named "John Charles" and believed he might have remained in southern Illinois.

On August 24, 1805, a "John Martin" married Nancy Taylor in Logan County; perhaps this was our John Jr. On August 29, 1809, a "John Martin" married Delila Dowling in Logan County. *Logan County Kentucky Marriages, 1790-1865*, at 58. Neither one of these possible marriages has so far yielded further leads.

Finally, just to complicate things further, a family relationship reported on Ancestry.com has John Charles Martin of Logan County, marrying Sarah Elizabeth Brassell. The difficulty with this one is that Georgia marriage records show John Martin of Virginia marrying "Sarah Elizabeth Brassell" in 1820 – in Georgia. Doesn't sound like our John Jr.

After the family relocation to Illinois, a John Martin over 45 and William under 45 appear in Edwards County in the U.S. census of 1820. But no other John. However, the State census of 1820 showed four John Martins in Edwards

County. One of them could have been our John Jr.

In the State census of 1825, John Sr. and William were gone, but another John over 21 remained.

John Jr. simply drops out of sight. Perhaps he had never left Kentucky.

### **E. LEWIS H. (HIRAM) MARTIN**

Lewis H. (probably Hiram) Martin was reportedly born December 19, 1791, in Kentucky, then still part of Virginia.

Lewis was a chain carrier for his older brother James Scott when the latter surveyed 150 and 67 acres on Big Muddy Creek on October 23 and 24, 1807.

He was listed as a taxpayer in Logan County in 1815, but not in later years.

One report has it that Lewis H. Martin married his wife Ales/Alsey (Alice?) in 1812 in Morgan County, Kentucky. This does not make a lot of sense as Morgan County is in the eastern part of the state – far from Logan County. Yet their son, Dr. John Lewis Martin, was reportedly born in 1819 in Morgan County.

Various internet web sites have laid out the arguments and assertions with respect to the last name of Lewis' wife: Bentley vs. Gramling.

One source favoring Bentley says Ales was born December 23, 1796, in Virginia, the daughter of Jeremiah Bentley. Jeremiah's wife may have been named Hannah – or perhaps Cathy Muck (according to another web site).

A different source favoring Gramling says she was born December 23, 1795, in Virginia (citing later census reports) and died August 19, 1879, in Sullivan County, Missouri. Her parents, according to this source, were William Hill (died 1814 in Tennessee) and Catherine Wasley (died Sullivan County, Missouri, 1842).

I don't have a dog in this fight, but the advocates of the Bentley connection seem to have the better of it. A reliable and thorough Martin researcher, Margaret Burrows, came up with the family Bible owned by Jeremiah Bentley, father of Ales Bentley Martin. That Bible reportedly passed from father Jeremiah to his son-in-law, Lewis H. Martin, who in turn left it to his son, Jeremiah Bellastin Martin, and so on. Also, a letter posted on a Bentley web site was written in 1856 from Lucretia Bentley Luker in Wayne County, Tennessee, to her sister and brother-in-law in Sullivan County, Missouri – Lewis Martin and Ales Martin. Also, the Sullivan County Cemetery record says Ales' maiden name was Bentley.

Lewis H. and Ales evidently moved to Tennessee, where several of their children were reportedly born. A Lewis Martin with a household of four

is reported as living in 1820 in Giles County, Tennessee – where Charles Neely and Samuel Martin had been earlier reported.

com | 1820 United States ...  

ord Tennessee > Giles > Pulaski > Page 17 of 22

<i>William Carwell</i>	1		1	2		1	1	1
<i>Samuel Nelson</i>		1		3		1		1
<i>Lepe Cadgar</i>	1		1	2		1		1
<i>Lewis Martin</i>	4		1	2	1	1		1
<i>William ...</i>				1				1

A son of Lewis H. and Ales, Dr. John Lewis Martin, reportedly moved with his parents to Tennessee, where he lived for 15 years, and then moved to Illinois, marrying there in 1839.

Sometime between 1839 and 1850 (U.S. Census of that year), Lewis H. and family moved to Sullivan County, Missouri, as did eventually his younger brother Philip's family. Lewis H. died there on April 8, 1872. Ales died August 19, 1879, also in Sullivan County. Lewis' will was probated August 19, 1872. Both are buried in Maxey Cemetery.

I have not personally researched the names of descendants of Lewis H. and Ales Martin, but instead rely on published sources, as well as research shared by Stephen Freeman. The children of Lewis and Ales reportedly included:

Azinah/Zinah, b. February 10, 1813 (Kentucky or Tennessee). Married Jeremiah ? Bentley. (1850 Federal Census, Hancock, Illinois; 1860 Federal Census, Crawford Co, Arkansas.)

Nancy, b. December 6, 1814 (Kentucky) – 1864.

Isabella, b. September 17, 1816 (Kentucky) - 1839.

Dr. John Lewis, b. February 15, 1819 (Morgan County, Ky.) – died September 1903 in Sullivan County, Mo. Buried Harris Cemetery. Married Philanda Couch in Quincy, Adams County, Illinois, Sept. 8, 1839.

Their children:

Marion T., b. 1840



Harriet Martin, b. 1841

Edmon Martin, b. 1843

Velusia Martin, b 1844

Bunnolan Martin, b. 1846

Valesia Martin, b 1846

Arendarius, b 1848

Isaiah Martin, b 1850

Aquilla Martin, b May 30, 1850. Died September 5, 1858.

Fortunatus Lewis Martin, 1854

Philando Martin, b 1858

Timoleon W. Martin, b. 1860?

[A cemetery inscription of Sullivan County records the death of a little girl, Aquilla J. Martin, died September 25, 1858, age 8 years, 3 months, 26 days. "Dau of D.J. & P." Dr. John and Philan – da? Could this be a distant family recollection of Aquilla Martin of Nelson County, perhaps a father or uncle of our old John?]

Lydia, b. July 1, 1821 (Tennessee) – 1865. M. John Pettit.

Nancy Petti, b. 1851, Sullivan Co., Mo

William H., b. 1823 (Tennessee) – 1852, m. Martha Amanda Davis or McQuown. After 1880 William reportedly abandoned the family and disappeared, never to be heard from again.

Lewis L., b 1865

Henry Emmanuel, b 1867, Sullivan Co. Mo.

James S., b 1870

Minerva A., b 1872

Mary E., b 1874

Charles T., b 1878

Ursula A, b. 1825 (Tennessee) – 1874, m. a Mr. Thompson.

Lewis Hiram Martin Jr. 1827 – 1875

G.F. Martin

Rosa I. Martin – married Mr. Jamison

Birdie A., m. Mr. Cresey

Mary A., m. Mr. Walker

Henry M.

Lewis H.

Earnest F.

Paul C.

Harold P.

Alice/Ales, b. July 17, 1828 (Tennessee) –  
1865, m. John W. Perkins.

Jeremiah Bellastin, b. June 20, 1832 (Tennessee) – 1865.  
Married Rachel McKinny.

Hiram, v 1852

Lewis, b. 1857

Jeremiah, b 1860

Sarah A. , b June 20, 1832 (Tennessee). Married Mr. England  
Philip Wesley, b September 15, 1834 (Tennessee) . Died Feb 1,  
1862, Utica Mo., killed in the Civil War. Married Nancy \_\_\_.

Mary Jane

Richard B. b, July 5, 1836 (Tennessee) – 1836. Died 1862,  
killed in the Civil War.

One genealogical source reports that the children of Lewis H. and Ales born in and after 1819 were born in Lawrence County, Tennessee. It appears that Lewis H. and his family left Logan County about the time the other Martin families headed north to Illinois.

In the 1850 U.S. Census for Missouri, Lewis Martin, age 58, born Kentucky, was living in Sullivan, Missouri, with wife Alice, 55, and children Jeremiah, 18, Sarah, 18, and Philip, 15.

In the 1860 U.S. Census for Missouri, Lewis H. Martin, age 69 and wife Ales, age 65, were living in the household of Phillip W. Martin, age 26, and Nancy. Presumably this was the son of Lewis and Ales.

The Sullivan County Maxey Cemetery shows an inscription for Lewis H. Martin, died April 8, 1872, age 80 years, 4 months, 20 days.

The same record book shows that A. Martin, wife of L.H. Martin, died August 19, 1879. She is identified as Ales Bentley, wife of Lewis H. Martin; and her parents were reported to be Jeremiah Bentley and Mary.

## F. EUPHAMIA MARTIN RAWLINS

I.J. did not mention a daughter Euphamy. But both Lou Martin, the most knowledgeable Martin family researcher, and Louise Neely concluded that John and Isabella/Sarah Martin had a daughter named Euphamy, and that she married William Rawlins. Mrs. Hacksma thought Euphamia was born in 1797, and that Rawlins was a son of James Rawlins and Lydia (Greene). James and Lydia were supposed to have come from the Carolinas with his parents, James Mason Rawlins and Priscilla (Blount).

A detailed layout of the Rawlins family which appears on Ancestry.com. states that Euphamia Martin was born May 9, 1796, the daughter of John and Sarah Isabella Martin, and that she married William Martin Rawlins in 1818. Their children were reportedly:

The screenshot displays a family tree interface with a green header labeled "Family Members". It is divided into two main sections: "Parents" and "Spouse & Children".

**Parents**

- John Martin** (1755 – 1821)
- Sarah Isabella Scott** (1756 – 1840)

[Show siblings](#)

**Spouse & Children**

- William Martin Rawlins** (1796 – 1850)
- Hubbard Milton Rawlins** (1821 – 1880)
- Sarah Jane Rawlins** (1822 – 1881)
- Nancy Albina Rawlins** (1823 – )
- John Martin Rawlins** (1825 – 1886)
- Lydia Adeline Rawlins** (1827 – 1886)
- Elizabeth Isabella Rawlins** (1830 – 1877)
- Mary Ann "Polly" Rawlins** (1832 – 1892)
- James Rawlins** (1834 – 1850)

Euphamy – or Euphambia, or Famie, or Uphamy – is a name that was used for several Martin daughters in later generations. (For what little it may be worth – and because I hate to discard hard-won information – the wife of James Martin of Loudoun County, Virginia, Will Book B, p. 201, August 20, 1776-8, December 1777, was named Euphemia.)

An inquiry in the *Martin Family Quarterly* stated that Euphambia and Williams Rawlins Sr. were both natives of North Carolina, that William was born in 1796 in North Carolina, and that both of them died in Dallas during an epidemic in 1850.

## G. PHILLIP W. MARTIN

Philip W. Martin b. Jan. 30, 1801, Logan County, died April 27, 1874, was the youngest son of old John and Isabella/Sarah Martin. He married Mary or “Polly” Montgomery, born 1804, daughter of Alexander Montgomery, Jr., the son of Alexander Sr.

Let us go back to Alexander Montgomery Sr., who was an early settler of Logan County and – like the Neelys, Feagleys and Whitakers – a near neighbor of old John and Isabella/Sarah Martin. Alexander Sr. received land grants in Logan County – one on Little Whippoorwill, Oct. 7, 1796, and another on the same stream in 1798. Alexander Sr.’s wife’s name was Polly. And “Mary Polly” Montgomery married Philip W. Martin. (*Pioneer Families of Sullivan County, Missouri*, by Richard D. Sears.)

A will left by Alexander Montgomery, Sr. in 1816, probated in May 1817, helps unravel the relationships:

To Polly, wife, tract whereon I now live (ca 100 acres) with all stock, household furniture, etc. during her natural life-time of widowhood; to Betsy and Polly, heirs of my **son, Alexander** Montgomery, deceased, tract (ca 150 acres NW of present farm), “also I give up open account against my deceased son, Alexander”; to Betsy Blanchet, daughter, ½ of 160 acres NE of present farm plus open account held against Willis Blanchet; to Naoma Rools, daughter, ½ of 160 acre tract NE of present farm plus open account held against William Rools; to Hugh Montgomery, son, 100 acres as previously agreed on between us; to Polly Morton, daughter, \$300 at death of wife and daughter Sarah to be raised from sale of land whereon I now live, also open account against James Morton; to Sarah Montgomery, daughter, to get tract

where I now live during her lifetime and if she should live after her mother, as I presume she will never marry, the tract may be sold for her support; to William, son, 173 acres plus certain items after the death of his mother before the final division of personal property. At my wife's death, all personal property shall be equally divided among surviving children.

Written 15 November 1816. Wit: James Crewdson, Thomas Neely, Charles (x) O'Neel. Montgomery's signature also indicated by mark. Date of Probate: 19 May 1817.

The Polly who married Philip Martin was "Polly, heir of my son, Alexander Montgomery, deceased" – not the Polly "Morton" who was daughter of Alexander Sr.

In the 1810 census of Logan County, John Martin is reported with a household of 7 – including John in the 45 and over category, and wife in the 26-44 category. They had one son under 10. Two names down, and thus apparently a neighbor, was Alexander Montgomery, with one male over 45 – Alexander Sr. Just below Alexander Sr. is his son Hugh.

1810 United States Federal Census for John Martin

Logan > Not Stated ← Related C

Alex Green	1	2			4					165
John Martin	1	1			2	1	1			
William M Gilchrist		1	1				1	1	1	2
Alex Montgomery				1	1	1	1	1		
Hugh Montgomery	2	1			1	2		1		
Sam Morris										5
Davies Lockart	1	1		1	2	1	1	1		12
Edwina Neely	2	1		1	1	2		1		
Mathew L Neely	2	2		1	1		1			777
Joseph M Notams	1	2		1	2	1	1	1		
James Neely				1	1	1		1		5
John Neely Junr	2	1		1	1		1			
John Neely Senr	3	2	1		1	2	2	1		
Thomas Neely	1	1	2		1	2	1	1		
James M Gilchrist	2	2		1	1	1	1	1		

Philip Martin did not move with the rest of the Martins and Neely relatives to Illinois in 1817 or 1818. In 1817 he would have been about 16 and old enough to make up his own mind. Perhaps his neighbor, young Mary/Polly, had something to do with it. They reportedly married in Logan County in 1820. In any event Philip would have been about 20 years younger than – and therefore

probably not close to – his older brothers James Scott and William Harvey, or to his older sister Jane Martin Neely.

Philip Wesley and wife Mary/Polly moved from Logan County to Lawrence County, Illinois in 1826, where their daughter Euphemia was born. They lived for a time in Morgan County, and then moved to Adams County, where Philip served in the Illinois legislature.

Philip was an officer during the Black Hawk War. *The Black Hawk War*, by Frank E. Stevens, 1903, recites:

Monday, April 23, 1832. Militia of county convened at Quincy. ... Elected William G. Flood, captain of Quincy company, Ed. L. Pearson first lieutenant and Thomas Crocker second lieutenant. *Philip W. Martin elected captain of Bear Creek Company, Howard first and Lillard second lieutenant. (Id., at 117)*

Monday, April 30, 1832. Whole army, consisting of 1,300 horses and some foot, removed seven miles and again encamped four miles north of Rushville. The two companies from Adams were now attached to the Greene, Montgomery and Bond troops and formed into a regiment to the command of which Col. Jacob Fry of Greene County was elected. Major Gregory commanded the battalion of Greene troops and Capt. *Philip W. Martin of Adams was elected to the command of the battalion composed of the Adams, Bond and Montgomery troops. (at 118)*

May 9, 1832. Governor John Reynolds, the commander-in-chief of the militia, who for many reasons was desired to march with the volunteers, named as his staff: ... (at 123)

Second Regiment.

Jacob Fry, Colonel.

Charles Gregory, Lieutenant-Colonel.

*Philip W. Martin, Major.*

Elam S. Freeman, Adjutant.

According to *Pioneer Families of Sullivan County, Missouri*, by Richard D. Sears:

Philip W. Martin moved from Logan Co. Kentucky to Morgan Co. Illinois and then on to Adams Co. Illinois where he served as the County Representative to the Illinois State Legislature. He was a private in the Illinois Volunteer Army in 1827. His unit was involved in a local war with the Winnibago Indians. A few years later, he fought in the Black Hawk War of 1832. As a captain, he commanded his own company in the same brigade as Abraham Lincoln. For his military service he received 80 acres of land in Sullivan County, Missouri.

Presumably his Sullivan County bounty land was not far from that of his brother Lewis H.

A book, *Mormon Redress Petitions: Documents of the 1833-38 Missouri Conflict*, by Clark V. Johnson (Provo, 1991), at 751-55, recites that Philip W. Martin entered 15 land transactions between 1833 and 1842 in Adams County, and that he acted as a justice of the peace performing six marriages between October 1835 and September 1842.

The following is a list of children of Philip W. Martin and Mary. The list reflects the 1850 U.S. Census data, which shows Philip W., 50, from Kentucky, and Mary, 46, also from Kentucky, with 1000 acres. The list also relies on other published sources, as well as research by Stephen Freeman.

Euphemia, born June 27, 1826, Lawrence Co., Illinois; m. Micajah/Micager Stone (not listed in 1850 Census; apparently already in Micajah's household). Died February 4, 1882, Adams Co., Ill.

Sara M.

Cassandra W.

Susan F.

Judith, m. B.F. Malone, of Sullivan Co. Mo.

Elizabeth, born Illinois, 1829, m. John Wren. Living in California by 1874.



Lydia M., born Illinois, June 29, 1830. Died June 8, 1909, Milan, Mo.  
Married Owen Wilson.

Warren C., b 1859.

Ida M., b. 1861; perhaps the daughter who married  
Granville P. Hurst.

Sarelda Belle, b. Nov. 11, 1862

Edward M., b 1865

Richard C., b. 1871

Mary Jane, born Illinois, 1835, m. Jeremiah Stone.

Martin, b. 1857

Martha, b. 1859

John R., b 1860

Sarah E., b 1864

William C., b 1866

Euphemia, b 1866

Anderson H., b 1868

Cassia J., b 1869

Eudocia Adaline, born Illinois 1836/37

Lucetta/Luseby, born Illinois 1839. Died February 13, 1877, Sullivan  
Co., m. Richard Spencer Beverly Anderson

William H. H., born Illinois, May 19, 1841, m. Susan V. \_\_\_\_

Mary E. b 1862

Martha A., b. 1864

Euphemia, b. 1866

James, b. 1860

Susan J., b 1872

Ida M., b 1878

Henry Clay, born Adams County, Illinois, September 26, 1842; died  
July 18, 1908, Sullivan Co. Mo. Married Elizabeth A. Stone.

Susan Belle, b 1866

Ada J., b 1868

Mary E., b 1871

Ora M.

Ida May

John L., b 1872, died 1878

David C., b 1874, died 1878

Novia C., b 1876, died 1878

Byron I., b 1879

Philip W., born Illinois, June 19, 1844, Ill.

(The Maxey Cemetery Record in Sullivan Co. says he was born September 13, 1834 in Lawrence County, Tennessee.)

Rachel, born Missouri, 1847, m. Franklin Humphreys

From this we learn that Philip and Mary moved from Illinois to Missouri sometime between 1844 and 1847.

The ages of those in Phillip W.'s household in 1860, according to the U.S. Census, were:

1860 United States Federal Census about Phillip W Martin		
Name:	<b>Phillip W Martin</b>	
Age in 1860:	60	
Birth Year:	abt 1800	
Birthplace:	Kentucky	
Home in 1860:	Sullivan, Missouri	
Gender:	Male	
Post Office:	Wintersville	
Value of real estate:	<a href="#">View image</a>	
Household Members:	Name	Age
	<a href="#">Phillip W Martin</a>	60
	<a href="#">Mary Martin</a>	55
	<a href="#">Mary Jane Martin</a>	22
	<a href="#">William H H Martin</a>	20
	<a href="#">Herry C Martin</a>	18
	<a href="#">Phillip W Martin</a>	16
<a href="#">Rachel Martin</a>	13	

Philip W. wrote his will in 1872, and his estate was administered in 1874. His will (Will Records of Sullivan County, Mo. Book A) provided:

To each of my well beloved daughters – Euphemia Stone, wife of Micagen Stone, Elizabeth Wren, wife of John Wren, Lydia Wilson, wife of Owen Wilson, Mary Jane Barnett, wife of Moses S. Barnett, Adaline Stone, wife of Jeremiah Stone, Lucetta Anderson, wife of Richard S.B. Anderson, and Rachel Humphreys, wife of Franklin Humphreys, [the Executor] shall pay equal shares share and share alike until the whole of my said Estate then remaining shall be paid out.

Fifthly, having heretofore given my beloved Children Judith Malone, wife of B.F. Malone, William H.H. Martin and Henry C. Martin their full and respective shares of my said estate during my lifetime and all which I intend them to have I will and direct that they nor either of them shall have any more of my said Estate.

Mary Polly died soon after her husband Philip, in 1874.

For any reader particularly interested in this Martin line, many of the grandchildren of Philip W. and Mary Polly are listed in the Sears volume cited above, *Pioneer Families of Sullivan County, Missouri*.

## H. ISABELLA ?

The Center Church record in Logan County for February 13, 1813 (described above and in *Fragments of Martin Family History*, 1990) indicates that John and Isabella had a daughter named Izzezy – or Isabella.

The marriage records from Logan County shows the following:

Ross, John and Isabel Martin, January 15, 1813

But if this were our Izzezy, she would not have been listed in the Center Church record a month later as part of John and Isabella's family.

Another recorded Logan County marriage is the following:

Neely, William to Isbell Martin, October 26, 1814.

As pointed out *supra*, at 151, this second Isabella was probably the daughter of John and Isabella/Sarah, and William Neely was a cousin of our Charles.



# VI

## JOHN EDEN MARTIN AS I REMEMBER HIM

By Olive Martin

(Eldest daughter of I.J. and Rose Eden Martin)

John Eden Martin, the oldest son of I.J. Martin and Rose Eden Martin, was born on April 19, 1889, and named “Neely Eden Martin.” He kept that name until February 13, 1893. His name was then changed to “John Eden” and his new brother was named Joel Neely.

Eden was born in the small upstairs bed-room in Grandfather Eden’s home. Grandmother had died in March 1888 and Grandfather, Aunt Emma and Aunt Belle urged father and mother to join them in the old house. They occupied, as living quarters, the two middle upstairs rooms, the larger one being their living room.

I was at that time almost two, and it is said that when I first saw Eden I held out both arms and said, “Put him there.” Before he was a week old, I broke out with measles, but he never had them, either then or later when all the younger children had them.

My first memory of him dates from several months later. He was asleep on the bed, and father and mother were standing side by side admiring him. I could not see over the high feather-bed, and voiced my difficulties, so father lifted me up and all of us looked at him. It must have been summer for he was not covered up. We all thought him a very beautiful, fat baby. That is my first recollection of anything.

The next spring the house where all of the other children were born was finished – a five-room house with the second bathroom in Sullivan – at a cost of \$900. It was the second house in Sunnyside, the Caldwell addition to Sullivan.

My hair was almost white but Eden's was a beautiful golden brown. We both wore bangs and curls, but his hair was curlier than mine. He wore kilts until he was past four, and then he had a black velvet suit – Eton jacket and tight short trousers for Sunday wear. Mother made all of his clothes – wool trousers, and blouses with square collars trimmed with ruffles, and with ruffles down the front and on the cuffs. I remember some that were of plaid gingham, but with the black velvet he always wore a white blouse trimmed with ruffles of embroidery. I remember two ties, both in a large flowing bow, one black and one red. The difficulty with those blouses was that there was a drawstring at the bottom which had to be tied tightly to secure the blouse effect. Neely was fatter and younger, and his blouse strings frequently dangled.

Eden and Neely had their first "bought" suits when they were five and seven – brown tweed with coat and short tight pants. Neely had already overtaken Eden in height and passed him in weight. Mother dressed them alike until they were ten or twelve. For everyday – but never for school – they wore bib-overalls. At one time they had white duck sailor suits inherited from John and Walter Eden, who were a little older and had outgrown them. They hated them then, and Neely still hates their memory!

Eden was always considered the most talented child in the family – bright, alert, and original. Father tells of his playing with a toy fire engine – a pull toy – before he could talk. Father had been playing with him calling "Fire! Fire!" so he ran with it. Tiring, Father turned to his book, and Eden ran past, pointing to the base-burner, glowing through the isinglass and called "Ho! Ho!"

Father often quoted Eden's first short story as a gem: "Once there was a dreat big dog and a dreat big bear, and the dog met the bear in the woods – and he ait him up."

We could sing from early childhood. Father heard Neely say to him once, "Eden, I say the same words, but they don't come out the same!"

I think Eden was probably the problem child in the family, for he was intensely emotional, sensitive, shy, and extremely quick-tempered. He was probably subjected to more teasing than were the more placid children. He was so small that some of his elders thought it fun to see him angry. He was stubborn too, and even Father, who should have known better, thought it funny to get him to do what he wanted done, by telling him to do the exact opposite. "Eden, don't close that door" – and the door slammed shut with a roar of adult laughter. Of course that was when he was very, very small.



I think one of the finest evidences of his courage and determination was his successful struggle to control his temper. “The Burning of Rome” helped him, for I have seen him many times rush to the piano and pound his anger away. By the time he had reached the final song of the Christians, it was gone.

In his early childhood, he was subject to violent attacks of what was called then “spasmodic croup.” Neely and Bob had rare, less violent attacks, but none of us girls ever had it. Elvina, however, died of what was then called “membranous croup” – probably diphtheria.

Once when I was about five, I was at Grandpa’s for the night. Before bed-time, Father, who had run all the way to Dr. Stedman’s, stopped for a minute on his way back. I remember how Aunt Emma and Aunt Blanche cried and prayed. At another time, when I was about seven, I made my first and last appearance on any stage in Mrs. Sentel’s production of “Midsummer Night’s Dream” as one of the attendant fairies. Father and Mother had taken me, but their seats were vacant when I appeared on the stage, and Johnnie Mack was waiting to take me home.

I remember hearing Mother tell guests at the table that she hoped Eden would be a preacher – that she had promised God that if he lived through those dreadful attacks of croup she would do her best to guide him to the ministry. Everybody seemed very serious until I made my contribution to the conversation: “Well, he’ll be an awful high tempered preacher!”

We never had any trouble as we played together except shortly before that remark. I was sitting in a chair that he wanted. He climbed up and stood on my lap, holding onto the back of the chair with both hands – stood on my lap and jumped up and down until my screams brought a speedy rescue!

I went to kindergarten and he was scheduled to go too, but refused to enter the door, and I had to take him to the office (Progress [I.J.’s newspaper] until my session was over. We made several trips to the barber before he would consent to his first hair cut.

After Neely got large enough, they played and fought with each other and a neighborhood filled with boys – Leslie Caldwell, Edsom Milligan, Willard and Ray Bolin, and Harry Ford. Mother used to worry about their fighting, saying they always seemed to want the same thing, and she feared they would grow up to want the same girl! Father once said when they were in high school, laughing and trying to carry each other up stairs, “I wasted a lot of time worrying about them when they were little. I was afraid they’d grow up and hate each other.”

Eden did not start to school until he was seven, and wasted no time in the first grade. Neither did I. On his first day at school, he said, “Papa, there was a boy right behind me in the line that kept pushing me.” “What did you do?”

“I turned around and hit him with my fist in the stomach.” That boy was Paul Grigsby, a much larger youngster, who became a good friend.

When we were quite young, there was a Mother Goose program at the Christian church on Christmas eve. I was Little Miss Muffet, and Eden and Neely were Brownies, wearing costumes Mother had made. We were about 5, 7, and 9.

Eden always loved animals – pigeons, rabbits, and sheep, a black and white shepherd. He and Neely – about 10 and 12 – decided to start a zoo. They penned up everything on the place and were given an eagle with a crippled wing, and that was their prize. One day they came home with a live snake which Father killed as soon as he got home. The eagle was vicious, of course, and Father finally found a farmer who took it away. We had two white ponies – Clover and Duchess – and the boys learned to ride. At least twice they went into the horse business. One was given to them, and Father [took] it out to the barn as soon as he came home and back to the donor. The second they bought for 22 cents. Father wouldn’t let it into the barn, said it wouldn’t live to get out, so they sold it back for twenty cents.

When Eden was about ten, he got angry one day at noon and threatened, “I’ll go out to Grandma’s and live.” “All right,” said Mother lightly. He did not come home after school, and Edson [?] said he had not been there. There was no phone at Grandma’s, so Father took the six o’clock train to Bruce and hired a man to drive him 3 ½ miles to Grandma’s. Eden was there, having walked ten miles on a cold day. The man went back to Bruce and phoned us at home. The next day Grandpa drove Father and Eden home. Nothing was said or done about it; he had had permission to go! There was never any severe discipline at home anyhow.

Father taught the boys how to play cards. He found that they and the neighbors were trying to play in the barn loft so he brought them indoors and showed them how. I never saw them play again until they were grown.

Mother taught us all to dance. When my club met at our home, we square-danced, and Eden’s favorite partner was Charlotte Baker. That was when we were in our very early teens. Later I learned more about the other dancing at Alta Chipps’, who had two older brothers, Ray and Earl.

In high school Eden played football, although he was rather light for the team. He was hurt rather seriously by a kick in the head, and had a very black eye as a result and a very sore head. He was out of school one semester in his third or fourth year, wanting to work on Uncle Ellis’ [Harpster] farm. It was a very cool, damp spring, and he had a severe attack of rheumatism – which might now be diagnosed as rheumatic fever. He was almost helpless for some time, and dropped from his class, thus graduating in 1908.

For their class play, they gave “Merchant of Venice” up to date, and Eden played the part of Launcelot Gobbo, making a very excellent clown who ate constantly throughout the play.

As a boy he was a decided idealist. Those whom he liked had no faults – those he didn’t like had no real virtues! It has always been my belief that everyone is a mixture of virtue and weakness – of course in varying proportions. But Eden recognized two types, the good and the bad. It probably caused him to suffer greatly from disillusionment, and it probably kept him from enjoying companionship and friendship with some who didn’t reach his somewhat exacting standards.

He went chiefly with two girls in high school – Edith Barber and Amy Booze, but he was most seriously interested in Amy.

We always had free tickets to the Titus Opera House, where some very good legitimate plays were presented. One night I remember that Father and Mother were invited to a party, and one of us would have to stay at home with Bob and Mabel. The play was Dr. Jekyll and Mr. Hyde. As I had read it and knew what to expect, I gladly volunteered to stay at home. The boys went with Harry Ford. The play left them scared to death. They took Harry all the way home, and then ran the rest of the way. They were about 13 and 15. I wouldn’t let them tell me a thing about it, but a few nights later, as I was doing dishes in the old kitchen, Eden came in at the door, giving an excellent performance of Mr. Hyde at his most horrible. I promptly had an attack of real hysteria and the two of them – Neely had come to see the fun – went out in the hall and knowing they were there I couldn’t control my laughter. Father and Mother were far away in the front part of the house. The boys told me later that they had decided not to tell what had happened – as they figured I’d never have sense enough to tell the story.

Mother’s health failed during the summer of 1907. She didn’t seem to suffer, but complained only of being tired. We children did not realize how seriously ill she was, for she sat up in a rocker every day. The only one she talked to about it was Eden.



**Rose Eden Martin and Olive**



*I.J. Martin Family,  
Rose, John Eden, Olive, I.J., c. 1890*





Olive Martin



*I.J. Martin Family, 1910*  
*first row: I.J., Mabel, Joel Neely*  
*second row: Robert Walter, Olive, John Eden*





Olive and Mabel Martin, with Clara Colclasure, the family housekeeper, 1910.

# VII

## ROBERT W. MARTIN: 1895-1970

In 1990 I edited, printed and bound for my family and a few libraries a volume of material which I called *Fragments of Martin Family History*, Chicago, 1990. These materials were primarily by or about my grandfather, Ivory John Martin (1859-1953) and my father, Robert Walter Martin (1895-1970).

During the following two decades, I continued to collect materials relating to the family, but had no time to do anything with them. In 2011, after I retired from my law practice and a position with a Chicago civic organization, I was able to obtain and digitize almost a century of weekly newspapers published in Sullivan, Illinois. For the years prior to 1919, many issues were missing, but beginning in 1919, the files were reasonably complete. As I read through these newspapers, I found many news items that fleshed out somewhat the fragmentary family history that I had printed in 1990.

It does not seem practical or useful to try to do up a second edition of the 1990 *Fragments* volume. However, in order to preserve the pictures of my father that I found and the news squibs that relate to his generation, I have prepared this summary. The pictures appear first, followed by the news items.

During 1918-1919 the *Sullivan Progress* published many letters written by Bob and his older brother John Eden Martin while they were in the army in France. Those letters are contained in a separate volume of “war letters” published in 2012.



Robert Walter Martin

**Born February 16, 1895**



Walter 2 yrs. 8 mos.  
Robert Walter Marten









Robert Walter  
Martin





Sophomore Class, 1910





Senior, 1913







Sullivan Football, 1910

Front Row - Left to right - 1910 Sullivan Football Team  
 Harry Beach, Ray Davis, Robert Martin, Arno Sallis,  
 James J. O'Neil, Gordon Taylor, Lloyd Lee,  
 Back Row:  
 Wm. Campbell, Dr. W. E. Deschamps, (Coach) Harold Ryan,  
 Cecil Miller,  
 Gordon Kille, Ellis Sallis, John Trotter, Kula O'Neil,  
 Jack Kille and Tom Murphy.







Sullivan Football, 1911





Sullivan High School Football Team, 1912





Foot Ball Team

Season of 1912.

First Row	Second Row	Third Row
1 <del>Conor Hill</del> Joe <del>Smith</del>	1 Cecil Miller	1 Frank Smith
2 Ernest Martin	2 Mill Burns	2 Frank Wolf
3 Charles Butler	3 James Cifer	3 Robert W. Martin
4 Oral Bundy	4 Floyd Lee	4 <del>Robert W. Martin</del>
		5
		6





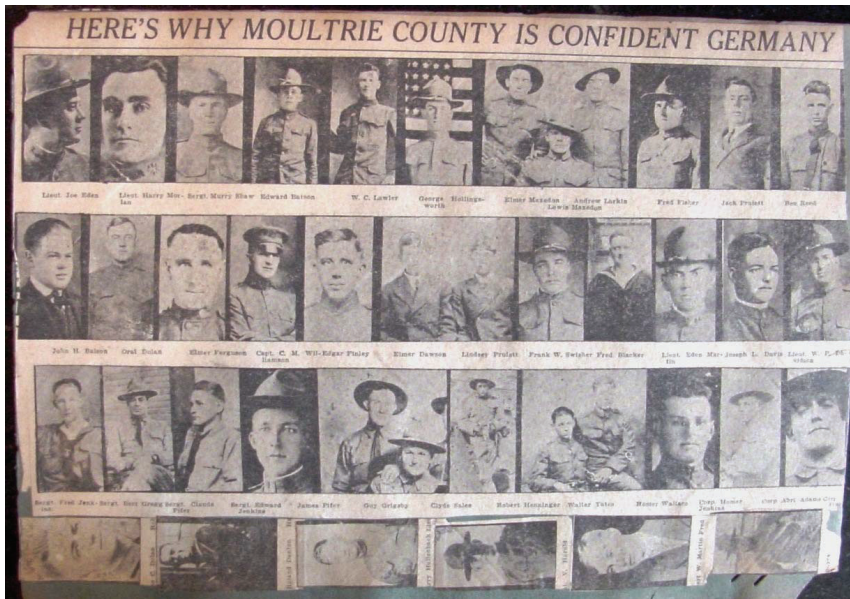
Sullivan High School, Class of 1913, Robert Martin back row, end right





Moultrie County, inductees into the U.S. Army, 1918.





Robert Martin, spring of 1918  
 Newspaper article and pictures preserved in I.J. Martin's Scrapbook





About 1920.



**SEEKS OFFICE OF  
STATES ATTORNEY**

The Democratic nominee for states attorney in Moultrie county this year is Robert W. Martin. He



**ROBERT W. MARTIN**

has no opposition in the primary and is assured of the nomination.

Mr. Martin, the youngest son of I. J. Martin, is well known all over the county. He learned the printer's trade, but later engaged in the legal end of the abstract business. Since his admission to the bar he has been engaged in practice here.

March 1932

**ROBERT W. MARTIN**

DEMOCRATIC  
CANDIDATE FOR

**States  
Attorney**

Your vote and Support  
will be Appreciated.



Election, Tuesday, November 8th, 1932

October 1932





June 1936













1936

274





**ROBERT W. MARTIN**

DEMOCRATIC CANDIDATE

FOR RE-ELECTION TO THE OFFICE OF

**STATES ATTORNEY**

OF MOULTRIE COUNTY

I will Appreciate Your Vote And Support

ELECTION TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 3RD, 1936





VOTE FOR

**Robert W. Martin**

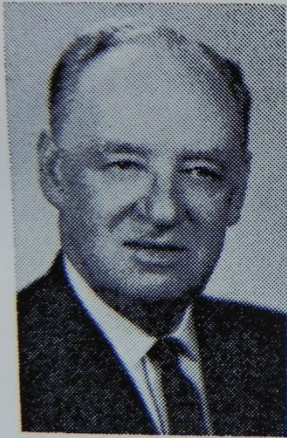
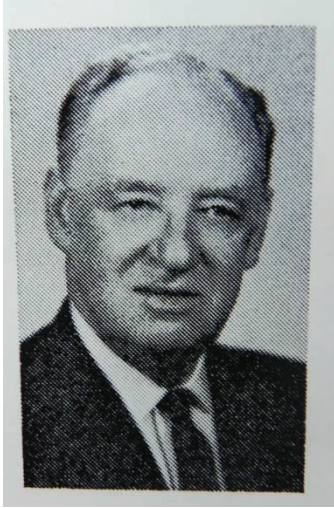
Democratic Candidate

**For CONGRESS**

22ND DISTRICT

Election November 2, 1954

23 PRINTED IN U.S.A.



VOTE FOR  
**Robert W. Martin**

*Democratic Candidate For*

**States Attorney**

OF MOULTRIE COUNTY

*MARK YOUR BALLOT*

**ROBERT W. MARTIN**

*Election, Tuesday, Nov. 8th, 1960*





Robert W. Martin was born February 16, 1895, in Sullivan, Illinois. He attended the local schools, graduating from high school in the spring of 1913. He then briefly attended the University of Illinois in Champaign. At some point he moved to Chicago, working in one or more print shops and attending law school at Kent beginning in 1916. As American involvement in World War I became more and more likely, he dropped out of law school in late 1917 and returned to Sullivan.

By May 1918 Father was in the army, doing his military training in Mississippi. In September his unit was shipped out – via Birmingham, Alabama, then South Carolina, and finally Washington D.C. By late September or early October he was in France. A little more than a month later, the Armistice was signed – November 11, 1918.

After seven more months, he was shipped back to the United States and was discharged on June 26, 1919.

Then what? The weekly newspaper and print shop which Bob's father and older brother Neely had operated had been sold to Ed Brandenburger in early June 1919. A year later, in the spring of 1920, Father's oldest brother, John Eden Martin, had purchased another local newspaper and its plant – the *Saturday Herald* – from the Lilly family. Neely (my "Uncle Bill") – though apparently not Father – had gone to work for his brother, Eden. But this didn't last long. Brandenburger obtained an injunction preventing Neely from working for the *Herald* because he had agreed not to compete when he sold the *Progress* in 1919. Father had made the same agreement.

So ... Father was apparently not going to make a living in Sullivan in the newspaper business. What would he do?

In 1929 Father went to work for the McLaughlin Bond and Mortgage Co. By working for Judge McLaughlin, he learned enough to supplement his decade-earlier law school studies, and in June 1931 he was admitted to the Bar.

But what else happened to him – what else did he do – between 1919 and 1931, roughly ages 24 to 36? We know that in 1932 he was elected States Attorney for Moultrie County, which – along with his private law practice – enabled him to make a living. Also, sometime in the spring of 1932 he began dating Ruth Pifer, who had returned from the University of Arizona in Tucson in the spring of 1931. They married in 1935.

In my 1990 family history, I had to be content with a paragraph or so, reporting hints that he had worked occasionally at I.J.'s abstract office or in a local print shop, that he had gone to Idaho on a job but didn't stay, that he had worked for a time at Moweaqua, Illinois. But these were hearsay reports, unclear and unsubstantiated.

In 2011 I was able to digitize the weekly issues of the *Sullivan*



*Progress* from 1916 through 1948, making them searchable. Since the end of 2011 the text of these papers has been on my local history web site, edenmartin.com.

The local weekly newspaper is a grab-bag of gossipy fluff reported to the editor by townspeople, presumably so they could see their names and those of their relatives and friends in the weekly paper. But there are occasional details, and one can stitch these together into a sketchy though still incomplete narrative. In any event, they help fill in what would otherwise be an almost completely blank picture.

### **Grandfather I.J. Martin's Two Businesses**

A brief chronology of I.J. Martin's printing and abstract company business helps set the stage.

As I. J. reported in his history of Sullivan newspapers (*Fragments*, at 288 *et seq*), I.J. bought a 1/3 interest in the *Progress* in 1885. Charles Shuman later acquired a part interest – apparently the two were 50/50. I.J. continued as editor until 1899 when he became manager of an abstract and title company. He resumed the management of the paper in 1901, and in the spring of 1912 sold the paper and plant to Irving Shuman who was the owner for about five years. O.B. Lowe was for a time editor and publisher.

In 1916 two of I.J.'s sons became owners and publishers of the *Independent*. A 6/29/16 clipping from the *Progress* reports they were Neely and Eden Martin. In 1916 Robert was going to law school in Chicago.

In the fall of 1917, I.J. writes that J.N. and R.W. Martin purchased the subscription list of the *Progress*. By late fall 1917 Bob had come back to Sullivan from Chicago. Neely and Bob published the *Progress* under the name of Martin Bros. until June 1, 1919, when the paper was sold to Ed Brandenburger.

Later in 1919, after that sale, Eden Martin bought the Sullivan *Herald* newspaper from the Lilly family. Thereafter, Neely Martin went to work helping Eden on the *Herald*. Brandenburger then obtained an injunction ordering Neely not to work on the paper. I.J. and Eden continued to publish the paper and run the print shop until 1927, when the paper and plant were sold to the two other Sullivan newspapers – the *News* and *Progress*.

I.J.'s second business was the Moultrie County Abstract Company, in which he acquired an interest and became manager in 1899. The company prepared abstracts – or summaries – of land title; upon the basis of these summaries, land transactions were consummated and attorneys gave opinions that land title was good. This abstract company had previously been owned

by Walter Eden, son of John R. Eden – and therefore I.J. Martin’s uncle. (See Eden, *Memoirs of a Boy Mayor*, at 78; also *1896 Standard Atlas of Moultrie County*, at Reference Directory.) I.J. continued to run this business, with help at different times from his son Robert and his nephew Kenneth, until it was sold after his death. An advertisement published in 1927 recounts the history of the company:

Every abstracter of note and recognized ability for sixty years has been connected with our business. It was founded by Joseph W. Waggoner who was recorder from 1864 to 1880, and who compared the early entries with the original records. He was succeeded by Samuel W. Wright, who was recorder for 12 years and who was an expert record and title man. Mr. Wright had as associates in the Company, first Walter Eden and later Wade Hollingsworth, both of whom were thoroughly competent abstracters. The skill and careful work of all these men are evidenced by the accuracy of our books.

Before Mr. Eden and Mr. Hollingsworth incorporated the business in 1898, Mr. Eden had gone over all the title records at the court house and made a re-entry of everything pertaining to titles into a complete index and therefore the present plant has not only the reliable old books but also Mr. Eden’s careful revision.

The present Manager of the Moultrie County Abstract Company succeeded Mr. Eden as Manager, in 1899, and since that time has made the public records and the title business his principal study. (2/25/27)

### **The Children of I.J. and Rose Eden Martin.**

I.J. and Rose Eden Martin had five children who survived to adulthood. What kind of education were they able to obtain, and how would they make a living?

Beginning with the oldest, the children were:

Olive, born 4/29/87 – graduated from high school in 1905.

John Eden, born 4/19/89 – should have graduated from high school in 1907 but because of illness graduated with the class of 1908.

Joel Neely, born 1/13/91 – apparently graduated in 1909.

Robert W, born 2/16/95 – graduated in 1913.

Mabel, born 1/8/99 – graduated in 1916 (apparently a year “early”).

Grandfather I.J. Martin did not have enough money to send all his children to college. One of his granddaughters remembered that he placed more value on educating his daughters than his sons.

### **Olive:**

According to the 1915 *Retrospect*, the Sullivan high school yearbook, Olive attended the University of Illinois from 1905-07. She taught English at Sullivan High School in 1912-1913 – her brother Robert’s senior year. A clip from 5/10/13 reported Olive “has planned to enter the University of Illinois this fall”; but a further clip, 5/31/13, reports Olive “has decided not to attend school in the University of Illinois next year, and will have charge of the class of English in the Sullivan High School.” Beginning in the fall of the 1913-1914 year she earned \$90 per month.

Olive was elected principal in February 1914 (clip 2/21/14). She taught English and served as Principal in 1914-1915 for \$1,000 per year (clip 5/23/14) and 1915-1916; in 1916-1917 Thomas Finley was Principal, but Olive taught English again that year. In 1917-18 she was teaching and served as “assistant principal.” (10/10/18). She taught during the 1919-20 school year (8/8/19) in 1920-21 (6/11/20) and in 1921-22 (6/10/21) (*Retrospect* for 1922).

1921-22 was apparently Olive’s last year teaching school in Sullivan. Sometime in the fall of 1922 or spring of 1923, after a break of some 15 years, she went back to school at the U. of I. She reportedly “came home from Campaign Saturday for a two weeks’ vacation from her studies at the University of Illinois.” (6/8/23) She was living in Champaign on 4/10/25, and on 1/29/26. She taught at Normal during the summer term, 1926 (6/11/26).

In the fall of 1927, Olive was reported to be teaching in the LaSalle High schools this season. (10/7/27) She taught in “the LaSalle-Peru high school” again in 1928-29. (6/15/28) She taught English at Illinois State Normal

University “the past term” (probably summer term) (7/27/28) and will teach at LaSalle-Peru “next school term.” She taught “both terms” at the I.S.N.U. in the summer of 1929 (6/21/29). From then on, she was at LaSalle-Peru.

### **John Eden:**

News clip 12/28/12 reports that John Eden has “severed his connection with the *Progress* office” and “has been studying law for the past year. He will enter the office of his uncle, J.K. Martin, the first part of January and read law with him.” (At that time, a law degree was not required for an applicant to sit for the bar exam, but a lawyer would have to certify that the applicant had studied law for at least a specified period of time.) However, a clip from 4/5/13 says I.J. has charge of the editorial department of the *Progress* “this week as Eden Martin, who was employed for that position, is a member of the national guard and was called to Cairo with the rest of company C.”

A clip from 9/20/13 says Eden and Neely “will both enter the law department in the University of Illinois, when school opens this fall.” Brother Robert was supposed to start as a Freshman that same fall. Eden was still there in November (clip 11/29/13), and December (12/27/13).

A clip from 1/3/14 says “Eden and Neely Martin will return to Champaign Monday to resume their studies...” No reference to Robert, who had dropped out by then.

### **Neely:**

A news clip 7/7/12 reports that he “will go the University of Illinois in another week where he will take up the study of law.” A week later, a clip reports that “Neely ... and family will leave Sunday for Champaign where Mr. Martin will enter the law department of the university.” Clip 7/14/13 reports Neely, wife and daughter “returned from Urbana where he has been in attendance at the University of Illinois the past year.” Clip 9/20/13 (*supra*) says Eden and Neely enter law department in fall 1913. They were still there in November (clip 11/29/13). And December (11/27/13).

But by February 1914 “Neely Martin and family have returned from the University of Illinois and are residing in Mrs. Martin’s property on East Harrison street.” (Clip 2/14/14.)

### **Robert:**

Bob applied for a scholarship to the U-I in June 1913 (6/14/13); but there is no indication he received it. Nevertheless, he was at the U. of I. in the fall 1913; a news squib of 10/11/13 says Robert “of the U. of I., is spending a few days with Sullivan relatives.” However, at some point that fall, after being at the University no more than a few weeks, Father dropped out of the U. of I. Many years later he told his sons that he broke a finger playing football and that he ran out of money.

From early 1916 until late 1917, Father studied law at Kent Law School in Chicago. He dropped out in November 1917 (see below).

### **Mabel:**

After graduating from high school in 1916, Mabel was a student at Illinois State Normal University in 1916-1917 (1917 *Retrospect*). She was still there, in summer term, 1919 (8/18/19) Mabel graduated from Normal in June 1922 (6/9/22) – the only child of I.J. and Rose Eden Martin to earn a college degree – and began teaching in the Lovington schools in the fall of 1922. (6/9/22)

## **Chronological Summary of Clippings**

### **1914**

After dropping out of the U-I in the late fall of 1913, Father likely continued to work at the newspaper and print shop in Sullivan for some months.

A clip in mid-1914 reports that “Robert Martin has accepted a position on the *Moweaqua News* and went to his work, last Monday.” (clip 7/24/14)

In September 1914 the *Sullivan Progress* (owners Roughton and O.B. Lowe) was still being managed by I.J. Martin.

### **1915**

February 1915, “Eden and Robert Martin have severed their connection with the *Moweaqua News* and returned to their home in Sullivan. The former was editor and manager of the *News* for about a year.” (2/12/15)

April 16, 1915 – squib reports daughter, second child, born to Mr. and Mrs. Neely Martin. (Rose Eden, the first child, had been born in late 1911.)

In November 7, 1918, another squib reports that “Margaret, eight months old daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J.N. Martin, died early Monday morning after a few hours illness of pneumonia.”

May 1915 – graduating class includes Eathel Martin, future wife – and distant cousin, *supra*, at 198 – of Eden Martin.

Summer and fall 1915 – John Eden Martin in National Guard, a Lieutenant.

## 1916

Father apparently worked for the *Progress* newspaper from February 15 through the end of 1915. In the beginning of 1916, he headed off to Chicago. A clip 2/24/16 reports: “Walter (Bob) Martin who left *The Progress*, the first of the year [1916] to go forth in search of greater knowledge has procured a position in the printing plant of the Essanay Motion Picture Co. at Chicago and is attending the night school of the Chicago Kent College of Law. Frank Wolf, who is attending the same school and rooming with Bob was in town the first of the week and reports that as far as he know everything is OK in the Windy City.”

With Bob off in Chicago, Eden and Neely went into business together. June 29, 1916: “The first issue of the *Sullivan Independent* is due to enter the literary world this week. The organ is to be published by Neely and Eden Martin.”

Clip 8/3/16 reports Robert “employed in the printing department of the Selig moving picture corporation in Chicago.”

## 1917

1917 *Sullivan Progress* missing. Father’s letters show he was still working in Chicago.

Letter of 1/8/17 says he had quit his job, but reports his law studies.

Letter of 9/8/17 reports he is working – thought about quitting, but decided not to. Still studying law.

Letter of 10/14/17 – reports he got a job (implication being he had lost or quit the earlier one).

Letter of 11/11/17 – still working. Doesn’t write as though he’s about to leave Chicago. “If I knew they would call me [into the army] before I get through school I’d come home now and help Neely put the finishing touches to John Gaddis et al. The paper looked a good money maker this week ...” I.J. wrote in his history of Sullivan newspapers that “John W. Gaddis was the



last manager [of the *Progress*] under the Shuman regime.” (290) So “finishing touches” refers to making the deal to buy the subscription list.

According to Kent Law School records, Robert left school on November 20, 1917, without finishing the term. Did he drop out because he and Neely (with I.J.’s help?) had purchased the *Progress* subscription list and plant? Or because he saw the war coming and he “knew they would call me before I get through school”? Or because he got sick of Chicago? Or ran out of money?

In any event – starting in late November, Bob and Neely were owners of the *Progress* subscription lists and were publishing the *Progress*. Presumably the *Sullivan Independent* died at that time.

## 1918

The surviving letters written by Robert and John Eden to members of their families during the war years, 1918-1919, appear in *Letters Home* (Chicago, 2012).

Father was called up for physical exam in February 1918.

John Eden Martin in Texas with National Guard. He spent Christmas 1917 in Houston, where his wife visited him. (1/23/19) Neely and Father running the *Progress*. Father listed in official documents as Editor and Managing Editor; Neely listed as Business Manager; Publisher is “Martin Brothers,” and Owners are listed as R.W. and J.N. Martin. The paper was “published by the unincorporated firm of Martin Brothers.” Eden not listed. (4/25/18) The corporation which was “The Progress Printing Company” was dissolved. (8/22/18)

Father was called to military service in May 1918. Late May entrained over Illinois Central for Camp Shelby, Hattiesburg, Miss. “Robert W. Martin ... was selected as captain for the contingent on the trip to the south.” (5/30/18) About the same time, May 1918, Lieutenant John Eden Martin was with Company C, 130th regiment, on a boat crossing the Atlantic to France.

Bob was assigned to the 113<sup>th</sup> Engineers (7/25/18) in the 38<sup>th</sup> Division (10/24/18). He landed in France in early October, probably October 4. (10/24/18)

Even though he was not a lawyer, I.J. Martin ran for County Judge in the fall election in 1918, but was defeated.

In October, a revised statement of the management of the *Progress* was published showing Neely in all positions: editor and business manager; it also showed that the owners were J.N. and R.W. Martin.

Peace – November 11, 1918.

From October 5, 1918, through at least January 16, 1919, Bob was in France in “the same place.” Says he spent a day and night last week in Chaumont. (2/6/19)

On March 21, 1919, a letter from Bob was published in the *Progress*, in which he stated that his regiment “moved last week from near Chaumont to a small town of Saizerais northwest of Nancy, about fifteen kilos.” Now assigned to 7<sup>th</sup> division. A separate letter says, “We have left our old camp at Letresey and are now a Saizerais about 15 miles northwest of Nancy.” (3/21/19) By early May 1919 he is in the 113<sup>th</sup> Engineers “attached to the 7<sup>th</sup> division.” (5/30/19)

At some point in 1918 Eden was transferred to L Company, 130<sup>th</sup> Infantry. A later squib says he is in the 37<sup>th</sup> division (1/9/19). A later squib says he is in the 33<sup>rd</sup> division. (4/18/19) In late January 1919 he was reported to be recovering from the flu in a hospital in Treves, Germany. (1/23/19) On February 8, 1919, he wrote a letter home from Beaufort, Luxemburg, stating that tomorrow he was to depart for France. This turned out to be a military school at Clamecy, France. (4/11/19)

William A. (known as Arnold) Harpster, son of I.J.’s sister Nancy Emmeline Martin Harpster, also served in the army in France. Edgar Martin, son of Joel K. Martin, I.J.’s brother, was also in the army – initially in England, later in France.

Eden was back in Chicago in May (5/30/19) – “has a little daughter he has never seen.” Then went to Camp Grant, where he was given a 15 day leave to go home. Later returned to Camp Grant (6/20/19).

Father returned from France in June, and was reported to be at Camp Grant on June 27, 1919.

June 6, 1919, *Progress* reports that the paper has been sold by Martin Brothers to Ed Brandenburger. Bob Martin was still not back from the military, but I.J. acted in this transaction for him. Article says “J.N. Martin will remain with *The Progress* for a few weeks to assist the new publisher while he becomes acquainted with his new field of activity.”

“Robert Martin has accepted a job at the Jenkins & Whitfield Garage and began work Tuesday morning.” (8/1/19) (Our Robert?)

August 8, 1919: newspaper reports that John Eden Martin purchased the *Saturday Herald* from Mrs. America Lilly. [John Eden had not participated in the sale of the *Progress* to Brandenburger and had not joined in the “covenant not to compete.”]

Neely left in early October for Fargo, North Dakota, where “he has accepted a position as manager of a newspaper plant.” (10/10/19) A week later, it was reported that he “is at present in charge of a newspaper at Finley, North Dakota. This is but a temporary position and he expects a transfer to some other point soon.” (10/17/19) Two months later he is at Crosby, North Dakota: “J. Neely Martin, former editor of the *Progress* but at present editor and manager of a Non-Partisan League newspaper at Crosby, North Dakota, arrived home on Sunday to spend the holidays with his family in this city. He expects to be back on the job in Crosby by January 1<sup>st</sup>.” (12/26/19)

## 1920

When Neely returned to Crosby in early January, Father went with him: Neely “will be accompanied by his brother Bob who has accepted the position of foreman of the composing room of the Crosby newspaper.” (1/2/20)

In early 1920, Eden is reportedly the Editor of the *Saturday Herald*. (2/6/20)

In April 2, 1920, issue of *Progress*, several citizens were fined for gambling; one case “that of Robert Martin, was settled in the Circuit Court and was not certified to the County Court. He was fined \$10 and costs.” But was this “our” Robert? Had he returned from Crosby?

On June 4, 1920, an “old time players” baseball game was reported in which several of Father’s friends played, and “Bob Martin” reportedly played 2<sup>nd</sup> base. (6/4/20) A month later, in a baseball game between Sullivan and Hammond, “Martin” played first base and went one for three. (7/9/20)

In July “Robert W. Martin left Tuesday for Harrisburg, Illinois, where he has accepted a position in Roy Seright’s (former Sullivan Editor) *Daily*.” (7/9/20) So – by now no question that Father was back from Crosby – and perhaps was the Robert Martin who was fined for gambling and who played in the ball games. Father was still working in Harrisburg in September. (9/10/20)

In August 1920 Eden “of the *Saturday Herald*” announced he would seek the Democratic nomination for Congress. (8/6/20) He was defeated in the Democratic primary by Ed Poorman. (9/24/20)

In late August Brandenburger brought suit to enjoin Neely from violating the terms of the contract by which he (and Robert) sold the *Progress* a year earlier. Neely and Robert had agreed “that neither of them will enter or engage in the newspaper or printing business in Sullivan ... during the time that the said ... Brandenburger shall continue in such business in Sullivan.” The

allegation is that Neely violated this provision by virtue of his “connections with the Saturday Herald...” (8/20/20) Brandenburger wrote on September 3 that Neely “has since last spring been engaged in the newspaper business in Sullivan in the office and plant of the Saturday Herald.” (During some part of that period, Neely had plainly been in North Dakota; Brandenburger does not say when he returned or what he did to help Eden thereafter.) Eden responded in the columns of the *Herald*:

J.N. Martin, the defendant in the suit filed by Mr. Brandenburger spent several months in the state of North Dakota after he left The Progress office. When he concluded that he did not wish to move his family to North Dakota, he returned to his home in Sullivan to remain while he kept an eye open for a suitable location and a worthwhile position. ... [During this period Eden] employed J.N. Martin “to assist him.”

Eden’s position, and Neely’s, was that working as an employee was not a violation because “The contract at the time it was written was intended to restrain J.N. Martin from starting a newspaper in Sullivan or of buying one of the existing plants and becoming its owner and publishing the newspaper.”

The court – Judge Sentel – found that Neely was in fact “engaged in the newspaper business,” and enjoined him from continuing. (10/29/20) Neely appealed and the Appellate Court ruled in favor of Brandenburger. (4/28/22) (5/12/22).

## 1921

Eden “and family contemplate moving to Mississippi in the near future.” (2/11/21) The next month: “John Eden Martin and family left Tuesday afternoon for Okalona, Miss. where they will make their future home on a farm. Mr. Martin recently sold his residence in Sunnyside to Cliff Miller.” (3/4/21)

So what happened to the *Herald* newspaper? Eden was the owner, and Neely and Bob were precluded from working on it. I.J. Martin took it over and ran both the newspaper and the abstract business out of the same office (12/24/26) . He had not been party to the covenant not to compete. Though newspaper files do not exist for 1921 or 1922, I.J. was reportedly the publisher in 1921 (9/23/21) and is shown on a surviving copy as the proprietor in 1923.

So when did Father come back to Sullivan from Harrisburg? The *Herald* does not survive from this period and the *Progress* does not say. But he was apparently back by June 1921. He reportedly attended the races in LaPlace with his brother Neely and other Sullivan friends. (6/3/21)

## 1922

What are Neely and Robert doing to make a living? Working in the abstract office for I.J.?

Mabel graduated from Normal at Bloomington in June 1922. Olive attended the Commencement ceremony. Mabel then was hired as a teacher in the Lovington schools for the school year 1922-23. (6/9/22)

Mabel and Bill George had been married in Peru, Indiana, February 24, 1922 – while she was still a student at Normal. Bill George “is a member of the firm of George Bros., who conduct a bakery on the East side of the Square.” (3/23/23) When their marriage became known, Lovington discharged Mabel as a teacher – perhaps because female teachers were not allowed to be married: “During the present term of school she has been instructor in music at Lovington. She has resigned her position and the couple will go to housekeeping within the near future.” (3/23/23)

## 1923

I.J.’s father, John Neely Martin, died at the home of his son, I.J., on March 10, 1923. (3/16/23) He was 90 years old.

Neely (Bill) ran for the grade school board. (4/6/23) He defeated Brandenburger, which apparently vexed the latter. (4/20/23)

Eden and family moved back to Sullivan from Mississippi “where they have resided for the past two years.” (7/13/23)

## 1924

Neely ran for Alderman in Sullivan’s first ward as a candidate of the Citizens party. (3/14/24) He was defeated. (4/18/24)

I.J. and Neely and John Eden were all assessed for personal property taxes in the fall of 1924. Robert Martin does not appear on the assessment list. (Probably living with I.J.) (7/4/24)

1925

1926

“Walter Robert Martin” was reported to be a petit juror for the September 1926 term of court. (8/20/26)

In September 1926 a new organization of World War Vets was established; J.E. Martin was chosen commander. (9/3/26) R.W. Martin registered as a member.

I.J. continued to run the *Herald* until it was sold to the two other Sullivan newspapers in December 1926. The last issue of the *Herald* contained this statement:

The publisher of *The Herald* and immediate members of his family have been connected with the newspaper business in Sullivan the greater part of the time for more than 40 years. The seven years of publication of *The Herald* have been for the most part a pleasing and fairly profitable experience. During the time, *The Herald* has seen a remarkable growth in patronage from the people of the community and, we believe, increased prestige through its policy of independent thought and expression of views. ... The annual business of *The Herald* for the past two or three years has nearly doubled. The total business in the year 1925 was \$5670.43, which was the high mark in its career of 30 years. Yet that total was increased by nearly 20 percent this year. Our total business in 1926 exceeds \$6500, besides the earnings for this week which are yet to be added.” (*Fragments*, at 292.)

I.J. Martin had been running two businesses – the *Herald* and his abstract business since 1920. In late 1926 he was 67 years old.

In reporting the deal – “negotiations ... have been in progress for some time” – the *Progress* identified I.J. as publisher and said that his three sons, Eden, Neely and Robert “have all at some time or other been engaged in the newspaper and job printing business in this city.” They all agreed not to “be in any way connected with that line of business in Sullivan so long as the current owners of the *Progress* and *News* continued to be the owners.” (12/24/26)



As a consequence, I.J. reportedly will move his abstract company offices “into his old office rooms in the M. & F. Bank in the near future.” (This location was on the 2<sup>nd</sup> floor of the building across from the northwest corner of the courthouse – where Father later had his law office.) (12/31/26)

Neely then took a job with the *Decatur Herald* newspaper as “city reporter.” And “J. Eden Martin will succeed J.N. Martin as local reporter for the *Herald*.” (12/31/26)

So here is the answer to part of the question – what Neely had been doing prior to the sale while he was barred from working for the *Progress*. He had been “local reporter” in Sullivan for the *Decatur Herald*.

And Eden now succeeds him in that role as “local reporter” – i.e., Sullivan reporter – for the *Herald*.

That left I.J. and Father to make a living at the abstract company.

## 1927

In January an ad in the *Progress* invites readers to bring their business to the Moultrie County Abstract Company, and identifies I.J. as President, and R.W. Martin as “Secretary.” (1/21/27)

In February 1927 a committee to recommend candidates proposed for City clerk of Sullivan J. Eden Martin. (2/18/27) Eden then was identified as Clerk in an official announcement of a City primary election (2/18/27). He is identified as “city clerk-elect” on 5/13/27.

Father was reported as attending a basketball game in Decatur in mid-March. (3/18/27)

Bill and Mabel George were apparently living in Flora, Illinois. Mabel and son John “returned to Flora” after visiting I.J. and others. (3/25/27) (also 4/8/27). A daughter was reported born to Mr. and Mrs. William George “of Flora” (7/22/27). Olive visited Mabel in the Olney “hospital” there.

In August 1927 the Moultrie County Abstract Company ran another ad in the *Progress*. But in this one the only identified officer is I.J. Martin, “Manager.” Robert’s name does not appear as Secretary.

In October 1927 Mabel and children came for a visit with I.J.. “Her husband William George brought them Sunday. He is at present traveling as a salesman.” (10/7/27)

Here’s a mystery: “Robert Martin who has been spending some time out west is visiting relatives in this county.” (10/14/27). Doesn’t sound like he was working anywhere.

## 1928

In June 1928 Neely “returned to Decatur Monday after spending a two weeks’ vacation with his family in this city.” (6/15/28). So, Neely is working as a reporter in Decatur, but his family is living in Sullivan.

The mystery continues: “R.W. Martin who spent the past several weeks in Fairmont, returned home Saturday.” (7/6/28) Perhaps he was visiting his uncle, Walter Eden, who was living in Orange County, California.

Then Bob spent a week in Decatur, perhaps with Neely. (9/38/28)

## 1929

Father went to work for Judge McLaughlin doing abstract and title work, and preparing to take the bar exam. (See below – 3/27/31)

## 1930

Neely’s family moved to Decatur in August – “where they will reside.” (8/22/30)

## 1931

John Eden Martin – still City Clerk in Sullivan. (2/27/31) Candidate for reelection. (3/6/31) Won. (4/24/31)

Bingo – March 27, 1931:

“R.W. Martin, better known locally as Bob Martin is well on his way toward being a full-fledged member of the Moultrie county bar. He has passed the necessary examination and now awaits licensing by the Supreme Court of the state.

He is a son of I.J. Martin and in years gone by was employed in the Progress and later in the Herald printshops as a printer.

Before the war he attended Kent College of Law in Chicago three years and had but a year to go to finish his course when he entered service. After his return from the army he read law for a time in the office of J.K. Martin [Joel Kester]. He also

worked in his father's abstract business and *for more than two years past* has been the abstract and title man in the office of the McLaughlin Bond & Mortgage Company where he has been called upon to do extensive and important work in that line."

"More than two years past" – i.e. beginning perhaps in early 1929.

4/3/31 – Olive Martin "of Ottawa" is reported visiting I.J. Described as "of LaSalle" a few weeks later. (8/21/31)

4/3/31 – "J. Neely Martin, formerly a well known newspaper man of this city but for some years court reporter in Decatur for the Decatur Herald severed his connection with that paper some weeks ago and has now taken a similar job with the Decatur Review."

5/15/31 – R.W. Martin, "recently admitted to the bar, was named city attorney."

He plays in a charity baseball game on September 24 – 36 years old. Played first base. (9/18/31) (10/2/31)

Mabel George has "musical kindergarten" – nine students in the mornings. So the Georges are back in Sullivan. (10/2/31) Continuing (4/29/32) (9/2/32) (9/22/33). She also gave piano lessons (9/2/38).

## 1932

Robert W. Martin announces candidacy for Democratic nomination for States Attorney. (2/5/32) Was elected. (11/4/32) \$135.42 per month. (2/17/33)

## 1933

October 6, 1933: Robert Martin and Frank L. Wolf "have formed a law partnership for the general practice of law." Father's work as State's Attorney was only part time and did not preclude him from having a private practice. Some interesting details: "Robert W. Martin, during his senior year in Chicago Kent, was called into the service of the United States Army ...."

"After being discharged from the army he returned to Sullivan and for a few years engaged in the abstract business. In 1929 he became associated with the McLaughlin Bond and Mortgage Company as Title and Abstract Examiner, and remained with that Company until June, 1931. During

this employment Mr. Martin passed upon practically all of the titles to real estate upon which the Prudential Insurance Company of America made loans in approximately thirty counties in Central and Southern Illinois. During this time he also completed his law course and was admitted to the Illinois Bar in March of 1931.”

It thus appears that while “associated” with McLaughlin, – “remained with that Company” – “during this employment” – Father worked on Prudential mortgage loans. So it appears he was working for McLaughlin rather than directly for Prudential.

#### **1934**

#### **1935**

Eden Martin “reappointed” city clerk. (5/17/35) \$60 per month (10/18/35)

Robert W. Martin and Ruth Pifer married “in their newly furnished home on Jackson Street.” (6/14/35)

#### **1936**

Father re-elected States Attorney. (11/13/36)

#### **1937**

#### **1938**

#### **1939**

Eden Martin and family moved to Sullivan from their farm. (9/29/39)

#### **1940**

Robert Eden Martin born 5/17/40.

Father runs for re-election as States Attorney. Loses to Rodney Scott. (11/8/40)

## 1941

I.J. Martin, age 82, was seriously injured when struck by a car (11/28/41). Suffered the fracture of both bones in his right leg, below the knee. In hospital in Decatur for months. Taken to Clevenger rest home in Sullivan (3/20/42). "Is now able to sit up on the side of the bed." (6/12/42)

December 7, 1941. Pearl Harbor.

## 1942

Philip Hartwell Martin born. (Reported 1/30/42)

"Mrs. Eden Martin, son Tommy and daughter Marietta left this week for Okalona, Mississippi to make their home. Tommy will enter school there. Mr. Martin, who is city clerk, plans to remain here until his present term expires, next spring, after which he will also go to Okalona where he will engage in dairy farming." (9/4/42)

## 1943

John Martin George selected for induction. (2/26/43) Student at Illinois Normal in Bloomington, spent week with R.W. Martin family. (3/5/43)

Mrs. William George "of Chicago" visited I.J. Martin. (10/1/43)

## 1944

Miss Eleanor George "of Chicago" visited I.J. Martin and other relatives. (2/4/44)

Father runs for States Attorney. (4/14/44) Defeated by Joe Munch. (11/10/44)

Pvt. John George of Camp Claiborne, Louisiana visited on furlough. (6/30/44)

"Tommy Martin spent several weeks with his grandfather, I.J. Martin. He is in the Army Air Corps and is waiting to be called for service." (6/30/44)

Mabel George visited "before going to Kansas City to make her home." (8/35/44)

## 1945

Olive Martin visited her brother Eden Martin in Memphis, where he "is ill in a hospital in that city." (6/15/45)

Mabel George and Eleanor "of Kansas City" come for a visit. Eleanor graduated from high school in Kansas City "and was soloist at the commencement. She has been taking voice training and is an accomplished musician."

End of the War.

Olive returning to LaSalle to teach in the fall. (8/31/45)

Robert, Neely and Mabel George went to Okalona, Mississippi where they are visiting their brother, J. E. Martin, "who is ill." (10/26/45) Eden died in Okolona "after a long illness." (11/2/45) Died at age 54. Leaves wife Eathel, daughters Marcia Ledbetter at Decatur, Mabel Eathel of Memphis, and Mary Etta at home; one son Thomas at home. (11/9/45)

John George stationed in Nice, France, in the engineering corps. (10/26/45)

"Capt. and Mrs. Robert Hewett and daughters, Martha and Judy, stopped here enroute to Decatur from California, where he had been stationed since August. She is the former Olive Ruth Martin of this city." (11/16/45)

## 1946

Mrs. Eden Martin and daughter Marietta of Memphis are spending the week in this city. Mrs. Martin and family "formerly lived in Mississippi before moving to their present location." (6/14/46)

Mr. and Mrs. John George of Kansas City were married recently; came for visit; he is attending college at Normal. (7/12/46)

Olive Martin returned to LaSalle after a visit. She "is an instructor in Junior college in LaSalle." (Not high school?)

Tommy Martin "of Memphis" visited. (9/6/46)

## 1947

Mrs. William George "of St. Paul, Minnesota" arrives for extended visit. (4/25/47)

Father was operated on in Rochester, Minnesota. (5/16/47) Returned home. (5/30/47)

Olive, of LaSalle, spending the summer with her father. (6/30/4) She



returned to LaSalle for a week in July; “while she is away, Mrs. Helen Davis is staying at the I.J. Martin home.” (7/25/47)

## 1948

January 1948: “I.J. Martin and daughter Olive left for Decatur, Saturday, where they will spend two months in the home of Mr. Martin’s son, J. Neely Martin.” (Sounds like Olive has given up teaching to help take care of her father. She was born 4/29/87 – so now almost 61, old enough to retire. (1/9/48)

“Miss Olive Martin was admitted to St. Mary’s hospital in Decatur as a patient, Friday. Miss Martin was a former resident of this city and is now living in Decatur.” (5/21/48) (So confirms that she is no longer teaching in LaSalle.) Correction – she is not a patient “as previously reported.” (6/4/48)

John George to graduate from Normal on June 5. (5/28/48). This summer he is taking graduate work at Normal; he will teach music and world history in high school at Ellsworth. Also will teach music in the consolidated schools there. (7/30/48)

July 9, 1948: – “J. Neely Martin of Decatur spent Sunday with his father, I.J. Martin.” (So I.J. is back in Sullivan.)

October 8, 1948: – “While Miss Olive Martin is away for several weeks on a vacation, her father, I.J. Martin is staying with his son and daughter-in-law Mr. and Mrs. Robert Martin.” (10/22/48)

December 31, 1948: “I.J. Martin and daughter, Olive, entertained many relatives in their home Christmas day.”

## PARTIAL INDEX OF NAMES

This “partial index” includes most of the names referred to in the book. However, some other names appear, and to have included them all would have unduly extended this index. For the near future at least, the test of this book will appear in digital – and searchable – form on the editor’s web site: edenmartin.com

### A

Evelyn Crady Adams 127  
John Ash 63

### B

Sarah Bailey 197  
James Baird 39  
Charlotte Baker 242  
Antimission or “Hardshell” 212  
Baptist church 66, 75, 78  
Predestinarian Baptist 208, 211  
Edith Barber 243  
Sandra Barclay 321  
Bardstown 2, 3, 6, 8, 9, 12, 16, 17, 18,  
19, 20, 21, 22, 28, 38, 39, 48, 50,  
53, 59, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70,  
75, 132  
Bards Town 6  
Joseph Barnet 38, 39  
Barren County 112  
Albert Baugher 198  
Orval Baylor 70, 71, 137  
Beach Fork 6, 18  
Stephen Beachamp 112  
Beargrass S. Fork 24  
Nancy Bennett 54  
Jeremiah Bentley 225, 229  
Ann Beswick 61  
Bethany Church 92, 106, 165  
Antje Bevier 124  
Colonel Bibb 158  
Richard Bibb 99, 111, 164  
Black Hawk War 232, 233  
Alexander Blain 27

Willis Blanchard 92  
Bloomfield Baptist Church 76  
Blooming Grove 149  
Blue Licks 67  
Ray Bolin 241  
Bompas Township 179, 180  
Amy Booze 243  
Samuel Borthick 15, 142, 143  
Ed Brandenburger 280, 281, 288  
Brashears Creek 52  
William Brent 52  
Bridgeport 170, 178, 210, 211  
Jeremiah Briscoe 56  
Samuel Brockman 26, 32, 51  
John Brown 134  
Burnt Station 2, 67, 69, 75  
Don and Charlotte Butler 305  
Jack Buxton 320, 321

### C

John Caldwell 20, 39, 40, 41, 55, 56, 73  
Leslie Caldwell 241  
Robert Caldwell 14, 135, 137  
Camp Grant 288  
Matthew Carey 7  
Cartwright’s Station 70, 71  
Cartwright’s Creek 2, 6, 9, 13, 14, 15,  
16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 34, 35, 59,  
66, 70, 71, 73, 78, 128, 135, 137,  
138, 142  
Martha Cassidy 219, 220  
Center Baptist Church 92, 104, 165, 223  
Charleston 93, 168, 186, 187, 190, 191,  
196, 207, 211, 220, 221, 223

## PARTIAL INDEX OF NAMES

Charleston Riot 220  
Alta Chipps 242  
Christian Church 328  
Andrew Cimbley 43  
Clark County 93, 165, 166, 167, 168,  
176, 177, 179, 180, 185, 191,  
192, 218  
Micajah Clark 150  
Orange Clark 165, 168, 216  
Cynthia Clarke 94, 178, 210, 216  
Benjamin Clement 197  
Elizabeth Clements 196  
James Clements 196, 197  
Prudence Clifton 64  
coffee 75  
Nancy Colburn 134, 151  
Clara Colclasure 248  
Coles County 93, 166, 168, 186, 187,  
191, 192, 193, 197, 206, 207,  
208, 211, 213, 216, 218, 219,  
220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 319  
Corn Stalk Militia 56  
Cox Creek 8, 17, 32, 36  
Cox's Creek 3, 17, 20, 26, 28, 32, 36,  
37, 38, 39, 48, 50, 51, 53, 57, 65,  
66, 75  
Cox's Creek Baptist Church 53, 66, 75  
Cox's Station 6, 17, 28, 30, 50, 65, 66,  
67  
David Cox 37, 38, 39, 61  
Gabriel Cox 28, 38, 39, 41, 42, 44, 48,  
50, 64  
Isaac Cox 50, 66  
James Cox 26  
Mary Cox 50  
Thomas Cox 40  
Crawford County 164, 176, 197, 211,  
218, 222  
Samuel Nathaniel Cretsinger 166

## D

Thomas Daniel 45  
Danville 6, 19  
Darwin 166, 167, 168, 177, 178, 186,  
191  
Earl Harrison Davis 121  
William Davis 53  
Decatur Herald 293, 295  
John Dickey 110  
W. Dickey 98  
Caleb Dill 124  
Sarah Doty 49, 222  
Delila Dowling 224  
Drakes Creek 140  
Seth Duncan 54  
Jim Dunphy 321  
John Duty 199  
Isaac Dye 53

## E

Samuel Eager 125  
John R. Eden 282, 317  
Walter Eden 240, 282, 294  
Edwards County 177, 178, 179, 180,  
209, 224  
Bob Elder 321  
E.D. or Deed Elder 217  
John Elder 217  
Rezin Euphrates 217  
Mary Enoch 66  
Sarah Enoch 66  
Everhart's Boatyard 19  
Chatham Ewing 95, 96, 103  
Urban Ewing 97

## F

Andw Fainley 39  
Jane, or Mary Virginia, or Mary Jane, or  
Jennie Feagle 184  
Jennie Feagle 64, 184

## PARTIAL INDEX OF NAMES

Jenny Feagley 106  
John Feagley 194, 195  
Peter Feagley 194, 195  
Susan Feagley 194, 195  
Susannah Feagley 195  
Ferguson's Mill 19, 53  
Joshua Ferguson 38  
John Filson 5  
Gary Fish 321  
Sullivan Football 258, 260  
Harry Ford 241, 243  
Fort Nolin 73, 123, 127  
Anthony Foster 43, 46, 62  
Fox Grape Creek 62  
Fredericktown 9, 18, 19, 20, 21, 71  
Paul Froman 57  
Jacob Funk 64

### G

Robert Galloway 55  
Margaret Garner 51  
Bill George 291  
Eleanor George 297  
John Martin George 297  
Giles County 161, 162, 163, 222, 226  
Capt. Gilkey 20, 39  
Barbara Gillespie 124, 152  
Matthew Gillespie 124, 152  
Simon Girty 2, 48, 67  
Abigail Goldsmith 149  
Anna Goldsmith 124  
Anne Goldsmith 149  
Richard Goldsmith 148, 149  
Grassy Knob 159, 160  
Great Awakening 109  
Greys Station 22, 59  
Paul Grigsby 241  
Jane Grimes 119, 163  
John Grimes 119  
Sarah Grimes 119  
Hannah Guyman 224

Isaiah Guyman 219, 223, 224  
Isaiah Guymon 94

### H

Nellie (Mrs. J.N.) Hacksma 200  
Benjamin Haines 124  
Susannah Haines 148  
Halifax County 80  
William Hall 15, 134, 138, 143, 153  
James Hambright 15, 122, 142  
Thomas Hamilton 134  
hardin 17  
Hardin County 13, 39, 40, 60, 62, 63,  
65, 78, 116, 127, 129, 130, 131  
Hardin Creek 55  
Hardin's Creek 17, 18, 19, 20, 38, 55,  
61, 72, 73, 128  
Hardin's Creek Meeting House 18  
John Hardin 40, 42, 55  
Hardshell Baptists 212  
Tom Hargis 321  
Benjamin Harlow 124  
Arnold Harpster 288  
Ellis Harpster 242  
Mrs. Ellis Harpster 198, 208  
Nancy Emmeline Martin Harpster 288  
Greenberry Harrison 65  
John Hawn 3  
Samuel Haycraft 60, 63, 132  
Russel Headley 125, 145  
Ephraim Heath 113  
Thomas Helm 38  
Nancy Hendricks 133  
Nancy Hendrix 151  
Polly Hendrix 151  
The Herald 291, 292  
Martha Hewett 315  
Olive Ruth Hewett, 314  
Robert Hewett 298  
Elizabeth Higgins 51  
Highgrove 8

## PARTIAL INDEX OF NAMES

Robt. Hodgen 41  
Robert Hodgens 40, 62  
Hodgenville 72, 73, 127, 129, 130, 131,  
132  
Wade Hollingsworth 282  
George Hopkins 50  
George W. Hopkins 108, 111  
John Neely Hopkins 144  
A. Hubbard 45  
Austin Hubbard 46  
Robert Hunter 124  
Hustons Fork 25  
Andrew Hynes 39

### I

Independent 281, 286, 287  
Indians 4, 48, 66, 70, 78, 104, 127, 144,  
145, 170, 196, 207, 233  
Dick Isaacs 321

### J

George James 27  
Jefferson County 5, 12, 13, 16, 22, 23,  
24, 27, 36, 45, 47, 51, 57, 61, 64,  
65, 123, 127, 133, 208  
Martha Robertson Johnston 120  
Marvin Jones 321  
Julian 207

### K

E.O. Kelly 33, 34  
John Kennedy 65, 131  
Kent Law School 285, 287  
Kentucky River 1, 2, 11, 48  
Kickapoo Creek 186, 187, 190, 221  
Kickapoo Point 93, 208  
Andrew Kimbley 42, 43, 50  
Kimbley Run 31  
Andrew Kimbly 3  
Kimbly Run 8, 17, 66

Kimbly's Run 3  
Kincheloe's Station 67  
Kincheloe's Station 2, 67, 69, 75  
Knob Creek 131, 132

### L

Lafayette Township 186  
Archibald Lane 166, 192, 197, 198  
Archie Lane 166, 192, 193, 197  
James Lewis Lane 198  
Jim Lane 193  
Larue County 41, 72, 73, 127  
James Lawler 4, 121, 133  
Samuel Lawler 134  
Lawrence County 170, 178, 192, 209,  
211, 214, 216, 228, 232, 235  
Mrs. Fisher Leake 151  
Lebanon 13, 17, 18, 20, 22, 59, 70, 71  
Marcia Ledbetter 298  
Abraham Lewis 197  
Abram Lewis 166  
Margaret (Neely) Lewis 197  
Licking Creek 24, 25  
George Lilly 207  
Lilly family 280, 281  
Sam Lilly 321  
Abraham Lincoln 78, 131, 233  
Lincoln-Douglas 208  
Mordecai Lincoln 78, 137  
Thomas Lincoln 78, 131, 137  
Logan County *passim*  
Loretto Magazine 19  
O.B. Lowe 281, 285  
Loxa 221, 224  
Benjamin Lynn 127  
Lynn Creek Baptist Church 214  
Lynn Creek Cemetery 165, 204, 205,  
215

## PARTIAL INDEX OF NAMES

### M

- Mary Jo Maguire 33  
Helene Margaret 19  
Marion County 13, 17, 19, 20, 40, 56,  
70, 71  
Humphrey Marshall 88  
Charles Martain 95  
Richard Martain 95  
Thomas Martain 39  
William Marten 46  
Absalom Martin 99, 114  
Ada Martin 217  
Ales Bentley Martin 225  
Alexander Martin 61, 221  
Alexander Tinnon/Tennan Martin 219  
Alexander T. Martin 221  
Ambrose Martin 81  
Amos Martin 62  
Andrew Martin 3, 39, 40, 42, 43, 50, 62,  
63, 92, 126  
Angeline Martin 215  
Ann Martin 22, 63, 116, 200, 204, 217  
Ann Neely Martin 1, 48, 198, 199, 200,  
203, 205, 214, 224  
Anthony Martin 96, 97, 102, 114  
Aquila Martin 40  
Aquilla Martin 3, 40, 41, 43, 49, 60, 62,  
63, 99, 103, 104, 105, 114, 116,  
227  
Ashael Martin 3, 62  
Carrie Ethel 198  
Charles A. Martin 199  
Charles Martin 3, 61, 126, 224  
Charles N. Martin 192, 197, 216  
Charles N. Martin, 197, 216  
Charles Pinkerton Martin 200  
Clement Martin 180  
Cynthia Martin 170, 210  
Cyrus C. Martin 217  
Daniel Parker Martin 199, 211  
Drury Martin 180  
Eathel Martin 286  
Edgar Martin 288  
Edmond Martin 45  
Edmund Martin 42, 46, 54, 61, 62  
Edward Martin 47, 63, 112, 113, 115,  
150  
Elizabeth Martin 52, 200  
Eliza Jane Martin 217  
Elvina 196, 198, 199, 241  
Emily Vesta Martin 200  
Equalia Martin 39  
Euphemia Martin 94, 95, 105, 229, 230,  
234  
Euphamy Isabell Martin 197, 200  
Francis Marion Martin 198  
George Martin 96, 97, 98, 99, 103, 105,  
106, 111, 114, 115  
Henry Martin 36, 81  
Henry Whitaker Martin 216, 217  
Hudson Martin 61  
I. J. Martin 1, 2, 11, 48, 65, 105, 114,  
117, 165, 184, 192, 193, 198,  
205, 206, 211, 213, 216, 217,  
239, 265, 281, 282, 283, 285,  
287, 290, 292, 293, 294, 297,  
299, 304, 317, 330, 342  
Isaac Martin 22, 40, 80, 81, 96, 103,  
114, 198  
Isabella/Sarah Martin 7, 2, 3, 14, 48, 80,  
85, 92, 93, 116, 117, 152, 170,  
177, 180, 183, 209, 217, 224,  
229, 230, 237  
Isabell Martin 215  
Isabel Martin 237  
Isbell Martin 106, 151, 237  
James Frost Martin 197, 199  
James Scott Martin 1, 3, 48, 49, 64, 80,  
92, 102, 103, 106, 117, 163, 177,  
180, 181, 183, 184, 185, 186,  
191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196,  
197, 198, 203, 209, 211, 214,  
215, 216, 217  
James S. Martin 193, 200  
Jane Feagle Martin 92, 194



## PARTIAL INDEX OF NAMES

- Jane Isabell Martin 215  
Jane Martin 2, 14, 15, 16, 48, 53, 84,  
111, 117, 122, 131, 134, 138,  
145, 151, 152, 166, 168, 192,  
193, 196, 197, 216, 217, 232  
Jesse Martin 3, 38, 61  
J. K. Martin 208  
J.N. Martin 286, 287, 288, 290, 293  
Joel Feagle Martin 194, 196  
Joel K. Martin 80, 288  
John Dawson Martin 198  
John D. Martin 199, 219  
John Eden Martin 7, 198, 239, 249, 280,  
286, 287, 288, 290, 294, 314  
John James Martin 216  
John Lewis Martin 225, 226  
John Martin 1, 2, 3, 4, 11, 14, 16, 17,  
22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 35, 36,  
37, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49,  
50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 56, 61, 62, 65,  
66, 75, 78, 80, 81, 84, 89, 90, 91,  
92, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101,  
102, 103, 104, 105, 107, 110,  
111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 117,  
126, 140, 141, 155, 156, 158,  
164, 165, 168, 169, 170, 176,  
177, 179, 181, 184, 191, 194,  
196, 197, 198, 201, 203, 209,  
210, 211, 214, 216, 220, 223,  
224, 231, 249, 297  
John Martin Jr 224  
John Martin, Junr 98  
John Neely Martin 48, 193, 194, 196,  
198, 201, 205, 206, 291  
John N. Martin 199  
Joseph Martin 54, 112  
Kenneth and Wilma Martin 307  
Leura Margaret Martin 200  
Levi Martin 199  
Lewis H. Martin 93, 94, 103, 225, 226,  
228, 229, 233  
Lewis Martin 100, 102, 107, 184, 198,  
225, 226, 227, 228  
Louisa A. Martin 199  
Louis H. Martin 94  
Luana Martin 55  
Luanna Heron Martin 200  
Lucy T. Martin 199  
Lydia Ann Martin 200, 217  
Lydia Martin 4  
Malinda Martin 200  
Martin's Creek 47, 83, 84, 85  
Mary C. Martin 199  
Mary Martin 46, 56, 81, 193  
Merit Martin 111, 113  
Miles Martin 199  
Miles N. Martin 200  
Nancy Martin 36, 54, 56, 78, 133, 134,  
149, 151, 193, 198, 224, 226,  
227, 228, 288  
Nathaniel Martin 3, 22, 38, 40, 42, 43,  
45, 46, 47, 55, 56  
Nathl. Martin 40  
Neely Martin 1, 48, 152, 193, 194, 196,  
198, 199, 200, 201, 203, 205,  
206, 214, 224, 281, 284, 285,  
289, 291, 295, 299, 314  
Nelson N. Martin 198  
Olive 7, 193, 239, 244, 246, 248, 282,  
283, 291, 293, 295, 298, 299,  
314, 317  
Olive E. Martin 193  
Olive Martin 7, 239, 246, 295, 298, 299  
Olive Ruth Martin 298  
Orange Clark Martin 216  
Orange W. Martin 201  
Peter Martin 64, 150  
Philip Hartwell Martin 297  
Philip Wesley Martin 93, 140, 159, 228,  
232  
Philip W. Martin 230, 232, 233  
Polly Ann Martin 200  
Rachel Elvina 196, 198, 199  
Rawleigh Martin 61  
Rebecca D. Martin 200  
R. Eden Martin 5, 6, 7, 301

## PARTIAL INDEX OF NAMES

- Rezin C. Martin 197  
 Rezin/Reason Martin 199  
 Rhoda A. Martin 199  
 Rhoda M. Martin 200  
 Richard N. Martin 200  
 Robert Martin 64, 65, 116, 179, 263,  
     265, 285, 288, 289, 291, 292,  
     293, 295, 299  
 Robert Walter Martin 249  
 Robert W. Martin 7, 249, 280, 287, 289,  
     295, 296  
 Rose Eden Martin 239  
 Rosetta Catherine Martin 217  
 Rosina Martin 65  
 Ruth M. Martin 200  
 R.W. Martin 281, 287, 292, 293, 294,  
     295, 297  
 Samuel Fisher Martin 201  
 Samuel Lee Martin 22, 46, 47, 59, 60  
 Samuel Martin 21, 22, 24, 39, 47, 49,  
     56, 57, 59, 60, 62, 92, 99, 103,  
     106, 107, 116, 162, 163, 177,  
     199, 217, 218, 222, 223, 226  
 Sarah Martin 14, 54, 65, 92, 112, 152,  
     166, 183, 216, 219, 223, 229,  
     230  
 Sarah Scott Martin 92, 93, 169, 184, 208  
 Serilda Martin 199  
 Shadrack Martin 98, 114  
 Sibil Martin 62  
 Sylvester Martin 200  
 Thomas Jefferson Martin 199  
 Thomas Martin 3, 17, 25, 26, 28, 31, 32,  
     35, 39, 41, 42, 43, 44, 50, 51,  
     52, 65, 81, 96, 99, 103, 114, 115,  
     198, 216  
 Thomas S. Martin 166, 200  
 Tommy Martin 297, 298, 307  
 William Harvey Martin 48, 49, 93, 94,  
     103, 104, 106, 107, 108, 165,  
     166, 178, 186, 191, 192, 196,  
     197, 203, 208, 209, 210, 211,  
     212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217,  
     218, 232  
 William H. Martin 170, 209, 210  
 William Isaac Martin 198  
 William Martin 2, 22, 40, 41, 43, 44, 45,  
     46, 47, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 62,  
     98, 100, 101, 102, 106, 107, 112,  
     115, 169, 177, 178, 180, 209,  
     210, 211, 229  
 William Thomas Martin 198  
 Martin's Creek 47, 83, 84, 85  
 Anna Mason 92  
 Maud 21  
 Henry May 53  
 William May 27, 37, 38, 40, 41, 50, 53,  
     61, 65, 66, 75, 131  
 John Mays 25, 56  
 Daniel McClure 57  
 Elizabeth McConnell 115  
 Hannah McCracken 223  
 Daniel McFall 50  
 James McGready 110  
 Judge McLaughlin 280, 294  
 James McMahan 43, 49, 60, 62, 116  
 Jacob Meyers 51  
 Middle Creek 64, 65, 127, 129, 130, 131  
 Middleburg. 18  
 Mill Creek Church 168  
 Eugene "Jack" Miller 348  
 Edsom Milligan 241  
 Monongalia County 3  
 Alexander Montgomery 155, 158, 159,  
     164, 230, 231  
 Alex Montgomery 140  
 Mary or "Polly" Montgomery 230  
 Mary "Polly" Montgomery 159  
 Montgomery 64, 124, 125, 140, 155,  
     158, 159, 160, 164, 196, 211,  
     230, 231, 232  
 John L. Moore 149  
 Capt. Morton 39  
 Thomas Morton 41, 50, 109

## PARTIAL INDEX OF NAMES

- Motts Lick 86, 88  
Moultrie County Abstract Company 281,  
282, 293  
Mud River 86, 139  
Muddy River 83, 85, 88, 95, 96, 102,  
103, 107, 109, 111, 139, 149,  
153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158,  
163, 164, 165, 184, 185, 194,  
195, 209  
Jacob Myers 31
- N**
- Nealy Run 21, 135  
Susanna Nealy 151  
Alexander Neely 125  
Andrew Neely 126  
Ann Neely 1, 2, 15, 20, 47, 48, 73, 117,  
121, 124, 132, 133, 135, 138,  
140, 145, 152, 168, 181, 191,  
196, 198, 199, 200, 203, 205,  
214, 224  
Charles Neely 7, 2, 14, 15, 16, 20, 45,  
46, 55, 84, 85, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97,  
98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104,  
105, 106, 111, 113, 117, 118,  
119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 126,  
131, 134, 137, 138, 139, 140,  
142, 143, 152, 153, 154, 155,  
156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161,  
163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168,  
176, 177, 186, 192, 216, 222,  
224, 226  
Charles Neely, Jr 192, 216  
Charles Rufus Neely 163  
Charles the Immigrant Neely 117, 119,  
121  
Cynthia Jane Neely 200  
David Neely 2, 14, 15, 16, 20, 39, 43, 46,  
47, 91, 101, 104, 122, 133, 135,  
138, 139, 140, 142, 143, 151,  
153, 154, 156, 157, 158, 164  
Edward Neely 15, 122, 124, 126, 141,  
142, 143, 145, 147, 149, 150,  
151, 152, 164  
Elizabeth Neely 124  
Euphamy Martin Neely 215  
Frances Neely 133, 134  
General Rufus P. Neely 163  
“Grandy John” Neely 118  
Hugh Neely 37, 124  
Isaac Neely 135  
James Martin Neely 166, 192, 197, 201  
James Neely 2, 14, 15, 16, 20, 34, 37,  
40, 41, 43, 45, 46, 47, 55, 65,  
73, 119, 122, 123, 124, 127, 128,  
131, 133, 134, 135, 137, 138,  
139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144,  
152, 163  
James Neely Jr 20  
Jane Martin Neely 48, 111, 166, 168,  
193, 196, 197, 216, 232  
Jane Neely 106, 111, 124, 152, 163,  
165, 177, 180, 185, 191, 192,  
200, 211, 216  
John Neely 15, 20, 43, 46, 48, 65, 118,  
122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 131,  
133, 135, 137, 138, 139, 140,  
141, 142, 143, 144, 152, 157,  
164, 193, 194, 196, 198, 201,  
205, 206, 291  
John Neely Jr. 139, 141, 142, 143  
Joseph Neely 120, 121, 144  
Laura Ann Neely 200  
Little John Neely 118  
Louise Y. Neely 117  
Margaret Neely 15, 133, 134, 138, 143,  
153  
Martha Neely 124  
Nancy Neely 133, 134  
Neely Branch 65, 130, 131  
Neely’s Branch 127, 129  
Richard Neely 141, 149, 150, 163

## PARTIAL INDEX OF NAMES

- Robert Neely 118, 121, 122, 123, 125  
Rufus Neely 118, 123, 163  
Samuel Henry Neely 123  
Sarah Neely 124  
Thomas Neely 118, 125, 126, 133, 134,  
139, 142, 143, 231  
William Neely 106, 118, 123, 124, 125,  
237  
Neelytown 121, 122, 123, 124, 125,  
152, 163  
William Neill 31, 51  
Nelson County Pioneer 36, 37, 46, 50,  
53, 57, 61, 62, 63, 135  
Old Nelson 18, 207  
Nelson County 2, 3, 5, 6, 8, 12, 13, 14,  
16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 24, 26, 28,  
32, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42,  
44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52,  
53, 54, 55, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63,  
64, 65, 66, 69, 70, 73, 75, 78,  
81, 105, 114, 115, 116, 127, 130,  
131, 135, 152, 163, 227  
Lulu Newbould 346  
Nolin 37, 40, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 72, 73,  
116, 121, 123, 127, 128, 129,  
130, 131, 132, 134, 152  
Peyton Nowlin 96, 97, 98
- O**
- Okalona 290, 297, 298  
Orange County 15, 123, 124, 125, 142,  
145, 149, 162, 294  
Capt. C. Orndorff 100  
Samuel Orr 61, 107
- P**
- Panil Creek 27  
Daniel Parker 168, 199, 211, 212, 213  
John Parker 168  
Parker's Landing 18, 19  
Parker's Station 6  
Parker's Warehouse 19  
Capt. Patterson 100, 104  
John Paul 41  
Peters Creek, 112  
Eleanor Phillips 134  
Phillip Phillips 37, 73, 123, 127, 128,  
134  
Phillips family 72  
Phillips' Station 72, 128  
Finley Pifer 305, 342  
Hattie Pifer 208, 305, 328, 342  
Ruth Pifer 280, 296, 301  
Pigeon Roost Creek 161  
Pilot Knob 159  
Wilson Pinckney 196  
Pleasant Run 35, 59, 70  
Charles Polk 39  
Polke's Station 65, 67  
Ed Poorman 289  
Benjamin Pope 38, 55  
Ben Pope 42  
Potts Station 6, 19, 22, 59  
Pottinger's Station 69, 70  
Samuel Pottinger 69, 70  
Potts Stations 22, 57, 59  
Prather's Creek 17, 59, 60  
Primitive Baptist 78, 211  
Progress Printing Company 287  
Prudential Insurance Company 296
- R**
- John Rager 99, 153, 159, 160, 164, 165  
John Ragor 159  
Samuel Randall 53  
rationing 311, 313  
Mary Ann Rawlins 199  
William Martin Rawlins 229  
William Rawlins 94, 229  
Williams Rawlins Sr 230  
Elizabeth (Lilly) Ray 55  
Red River 110, 114, 139, 140, 153, 155,  
159, 160, 163, 164, 165

## PARTIAL INDEX OF NAMES

Grace Renshaw 118, 119  
James Rogers 66, 110  
Rogers' Station 66, 67  
Rolling Fork 18, 19, 20, 28, 38, 53, 54,  
55, 60, 70  
Russell Map 6, 83, 84  
Russellville 2, 86, 88, 101, 104, 115,  
157, 165, 185, 211  
Ruttenber and Clark 125

### S

Salt River 13, 18, 19, 20, 28, 29, 38, 53,  
54, 55  
Sandusky's Station 70  
Sarah Grimes 119  
Saturday Herald 280, 288, 289, 290  
Keith Schrodt 342  
Adonijah Scott 4  
Arthur Scott 64  
David Scott 3  
Davis Scott 3  
Isabella Scott 4  
Isbel Scott 4  
James Scott 1, 3, 4, 48, 49, 64, 80, 92,  
93, 94, 102, 103, 104, 106, 107,  
116, 117, 163, 166, 168, 177,  
180, 181, 183, 184, 185, 186,  
191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196,  
197, 198, 201, 203, 209, 211,  
214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 224,  
225, 232  
Mary Scott 63  
Rodney Scott 296  
Sarah Scott 1, 92, 93, 169, 184, 208, 217  
Thomas Scott 3  
William Scott 92  
Winfield Scott 1, 2, 92  
Samuel Sears 150  
Doug Shank 321  
Shelby County 51, 52, 192, 207, 213  
Charles Shuman 281

Irving Shuman 281  
Peter Silbert 53  
Simpson County 15, 16, 127, 133, 142,  
143, 150, 151, 153  
Simpson's Creek church 75  
Simpson's Creek 2, 18, 28, 53, 57, 66,  
67, 75, 76  
Jim Smith 321  
Spencer County 52, 53, 195  
Spring Creek 114, 139, 140  
Springfield 9, 17, 19, 59, 71, 78, 170,  
176  
Station Run 72, 73, 128  
Barton Stone 110  
Mike Sullivan 321  
Sullivan County, Missouri 224, 225, 226,  
230, 233, 236  
Sullivan Herald 281  
Sullivan Progress 184, 249, 280, 285,  
286  
Susanna Neely 134

### T

Nancy Taylor 224  
William Taylor 75  
Margaret Thompson 25  
James Tinnen 162  
Tinnin Treks 162, 222  
Sarah Tinnin 217  
Sarah Tinnon 222  
tithable lists 36, 39  
Two-seed Baptist 211  
Tygart Valley river 62

### V

Elizabeth Van Dyke 134  
Reverend Van Lear 329  
Elizabeth Van Dyke 134  
Mrs. J. Wells Vick 139

## PARTIAL INDEX OF NAMES

### W

Wabash River 167, 168  
Emsey Waggoner 198  
Jane Waggoner. 198  
Joseph W. Waggoner 282  
Martin T. Waggoner 198  
M. T. Waggoner 207  
Ann Wallace 124  
Walnut Prairie 167  
Ann Walters 62  
James Ward 4  
Warren County 111, 112, 113  
Washington County 2, 3, 9, 13, 14, 15,  
16, 17, 19, 20, 28, 32, 33, 34, 35,  
36, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 47, 51,  
53, 55, 56, 59, 60, 65, 66, 70,  
71, 72, 73, 78, 79, 120, 127, 131,  
133, 135, 137, 138, 142, 144,  
145, 147, 152  
Whipperwill 97, 105, 111, 155, 158  
Whippoorwill 86, 101, 139, 140  
Abigail Whitaker 94, 106, 177, 197, 209,  
215  
Mark Whitaker 209  
Whitley Point 192, 193, 196, 201, 214  
William Whitsett 166  
Capt. Whitsitt 100, 101, 104  
Elisha Wickware 164  
Capt. Wiganton 100  
Wilderness Trace 6, 19  
Marie Davis Wiles 121  
Wiles and Davis 73, 121  
Wiles/Davis 73, 121, 123, 132, 145,  
147, 148  
Donald L. Williams 28  
Moses Williams 92, 94, 106, 177, 191,  
218, 219, 223  
Sue Willis 315  
James Wilson 168  
Frank L. Wolf 295

Frank Wolf 286  
wolves 207  
Steven Wood 321  
Samuel W. Wright 282  
Wyman Park 314, 331, 333, 342

### Y

Mary Yoder 37